

**Karl Heinz Gaudry, Katharina Diehl,  
Manuel Oelke, Gunnar Finke, Werner Konold**

**Feasibility study World Heritage Green Belt  
Final Report**

30.09.2014



**Final Report**

**“Feasibility study**

**World Heritage Green Belt”**

**English / German version**

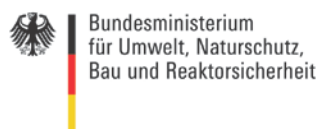
**Dr. Karl Heinz Gaudry**

**Katharina Diehl**

**Manuel Oelke**

**Gunnar Finke**

**Prof. Dr. Werner Konold**



**Titelbild:** KH. Gaudry: The European Green Belt at Lake Skadar

**Authors:**

Dr. Karl Heinz Gaudry      Professur für Landespflege, Albert-Ludwigs-Universität Freiburg  
Tennenbacher Str. 4, 79106 Freiburg  
[Karl-Heinz.Gaudry@landespflege.uni-freiburg.de](mailto:Karl-Heinz.Gaudry@landespflege.uni-freiburg.de)

Katharina Diehl              agrathaer GmbH  
Eberswalderstr. 84, 15374 Müncheberg  
[Katharina.diehl@agrathaer.de](mailto:Katharina.diehl@agrathaer.de)

Manuel Oelke                Professur für Landespflege, Albert-Ludwigs-Universität Freiburg  
Tennenbacher Str. 4, 79106 Freiburg  
[Manuel.Oelke@landespflege.uni-freiburg.de](mailto:Manuel.Oelke@landespflege.uni-freiburg.de)

Gunnar Finke                 agrathaer GmbH  
Eberswalderstr. 84, 15374 Müncheberg  
[gunnar.finke@gmx.de](mailto:gunnar.finke@gmx.de)

Prof. Dr. Werner Konold    Professur für Landespflege, Albert-Ludwigs-Universität Freiburg  
Tennenbacher Str. 4, 79106 Freiburg  
[Werner.Konold@landespflege.uni-freiburg.de](mailto:Werner.Konold@landespflege.uni-freiburg.de)

**Contributors:**

Anita Beblek (agrathaer GmbH), Melanie Mechler (agrathaer GmbH)

**Supervision at BfN:**

Barbara Engels              Division Internationaler Naturschutz/Division of International Nature  
Conservation (I 2.3)

FKZ 3512 82 1200

**Project Advisory group (PAG):**

**Barbara Engels (BfN), Nicola Breier (BMUB), Dr. Uwe Riecken (BfN), Dr. Liana Geidezis (BUND), Gabriel Schwaderer (EuroNatur), Melanie Kreutz (BUND), Anne Katrin Heinrichs (EuroNatur), Hans-Peter Jeschke (Naturschutzbund Österreich (ÖNB) und ICOMOS-Austria), Alois Lang (Nationalpark Neusiedler See – Seewinkel), Leonie Glabau (Landesdenkmalamt Berlin), Jörg Schmiedel (BUND Mecklenburg-Vorpommern)**

**Disclaimer**

The contents of the report on the “Feasibility study World Heritage Green Belt” do not necessarily reflect the views, opinion or policies of the University of Freiburg, the Chair for Landscape Management at the Institute for Geo- and Environmental Natural Sciences and the Institute for Environmental Social Sciences and Geography, contributory organizations or the contracting body. The University of Freiburg, contributory organizations or contracting body does not accept liability for any use of, or reliance upon any information in this analysis by any person.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

<b>EXECUTIVE SUMMARY .....</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>1. INTRODUCTION .....</b>	<b>4</b>
<b>2. STRUCTURE AND METHODS .....</b>	<b>5</b>
2.1. Introduction to scenario development as pre-policy research .....	6
2.1.1. Methodological aspects of scenario development .....	7
<b>3. THE EUROPEAN GREEN BELT .....</b>	<b>9</b>
3.1. New World Orders: The Cold War border system .....	9
3.2. Consequences for nature conservation – Emerging and developing definitions of the European Green Belt .....	11
3.3. Regional characteristics of the EGB .....	21
3.4. Characterization of the Fennoscandia European Green Belt .....	23
3.4.1. Heritage inscribed in the UNESCO World Heritage List .....	27
3.5. Characterization of the Baltic Green Belt .....	29
3.5.1. Historical contingencies of the border system: After the Second World War and during the Cold War .....	29
3.5.2. Selection of natural values along the EGB and former Cold War borderline .....	32
3.5.3. Heritage inscribed in the UNESCO World Heritage List .....	33
3.6. Characterization of the Central European Green Belt .....	35
3.6.1. Historical contingencies of the border system: After the second World War and during the Cold War .....	35
3.6.2. Selection of natural values along the EGB and former Cold War borderline .....	45
3.6.3. Heritage inscribed in the UNESCO World Heritage List .....	52
3.7. Characterization of the South-eastern Green Belt .....	54
3.7.1. Historical contingencies of the border system: After the Second World War and during the Cold War .....	54
3.7.2. Territorial Milieu .....	57
3.7.3. Selection of natural values along the EGB and former Cold War borderline .....	59
3.7.4. Heritage inscribed in the UNESCO World Heritage List .....	61
<b>4. SETTING THE FRAMEWORK FOR SCENARIO DEVELOPMENT: THE WORLD HERITAGE CONVENTION .....</b>	<b>63</b>
4.1. Outstanding Universal Value (OUV) and criteria to assess OUV .....	64
4.2. Integrity and Authenticity .....	65
4.3. Cultural landscapes as defined by the Operational Guidelines .....	66
4.4. Comparative analysis: Ensuring a Representative, Balanced and Credible World Heritage List .....	66
4.5. Nomination procedure .....	66
<b>5. SCENARIO DEVELOPMENT .....</b>	<b>68</b>
5.1. Identification of subject and area .....	68
5.2. Description and selection of core factors .....	68
5.3. Description and selection of secondary factors .....	72
5.4. Creation of scenario options .....	73
5.4.1. Process of conception, discussion, selection of tentative OUV formulations .....	73
5.4.2. Tentative OUV formulations: Criteria assessment .....	77
5.4.3. Final OUV formulations: Criteria assessment .....	87
5.5. Scenario definition and validation .....	91

5.5.1.	Scenario A .....	92
5.5.2.	Scenario B .....	93
5.5.3.	Scenario C .....	93
5.5.4.	Scenario validation .....	93
5.5.5.	Questionnaire implementation .....	94
<b>6.</b>	<b>RESULTS .....</b>	<b>95</b>
6.1.	Scenario A: “Relict Landscape” .....	95
6.2.	Scenario B: “Associative landscape” .....	96
6.3.	Scenarios’ risk assessment .....	98
6.3.1.	Risks linked to meaning & naming the “European Green Belt” .....	98
6.3.2.	Risks related to the pillars of the OUV (criteria, integrity/authenticity and management).....	101
6.3.3.	Risks associated to exclusion effects .....	105
6.3.4.	Risks associated to economic sectors and land uses (with particular focus on tourism).....	106
6.3.5.	Risks linked to ownership rights and rights in general.....	107
6.3.6.	Risks associated to governmental issues .....	108
6.3.7.	Risks bound to (inter-agency) competition .....	108
6.3.8.	Risks linked to awareness and communication strategies .....	109
6.3.9.	Perceived risks to a potential nomination process.....	109
6.3.10.	Risks bound to the nomination’s complexity, the governmental and administrative units as well as on the amount of actors and interests.....	110
6.3.11.	Risks linked to the size of the former borderline / European Green Belt .....	110
6.4.	Cost- and Time assessment.....	110
6.4.1.	Scenario A .....	111
6.4.2.	Scenario B .....	111
6.4.3.	Summary .....	112
6.5.	SWOT-Analysis .....	113
6.5.1.	Scenario A .....	113
6.5.2.	Scenario B .....	118
6.6.	Global comparative analysis.....	121
6.6.1.	Sites with similar characteristics to the EGB .....	121
6.6.2.	Sites with similar set of UNESCO criteria (inscribed) .....	123
6.6.3.	Sites that represent similar aspects.....	124
6.6.4.	Summary .....	129

## **7. CONCLUSIONS**

### **ACRONYMS & ABBREVIATIONS**

### **GLOSSARY (ENGLISH & GERMAN)**

### **REFERENCES**

## **LIST OF ANNEXES:**

- 1) Questionnaire
- 2) Time and costs assessment
- 3) Justification for the selection of components
- 4) Project advisory group (PAG) meeting protocols
- 5) Conference reports
- 6) Expert interview protocols
- 7) List of potential references at the Bundesmilitärarchiv

## Executive summary

The “Iron Curtain” divided Eastern and Western Europe for about 40 years by cutting off many links between both sides. On either side of the border, States developed their own economic systems and military alliances. Physically, the Iron Curtain was highly militarized and was marked by a series of border defences. The highly militarized borderline led to unintended consequences for nature conservation. Today, several habitats are articulated into what has been described as the European backbone for nature conservation or as a living monument of European history. Since the fall of the Iron Curtain, old and emerging ideologies, symbols and landscapes have been under continued reinvention and reinterpretation along the European Green Belt (EGB). Its cultural and natural heritage have been considered by various stakeholders to have potential for meeting the requirements for recognition as UNESCO World Heritage. The question on the feasibility of designating the EGB by its OUV under the UNESCO World Heritage convention remained open. The objective of this Research & Development project was to develop a set of scenarios that, based on the UNESCO World Heritage nomination criteria, the conditions of integrity, authenticity, protection and management, shed initial light on possible conservation and management aspects of a potential designation.

The feasibility study: „World Heritage Green Belt“ was carried out from August 2012 to September 2014. It was funded by the German Federal Agency for Nature Conservation (BfN) and the Federal Ministry for the Environment, Nature Conservation, Building and Nuclear Safety (BMUB). The project was led by the Chair for Landscape Management at the University of Freiburg and supported by agrathaer GmbH. The method for scenario development was based on VAN NOTTEN (2006) and was developed as a scenario pre-policy research. The process of scenario development included several steps in which the identification and prioritization of the relevant scenario development factors played a central role. In order of relevance, scenario development factors were: 1) the conservation of nature and sustainable development, 2) the promotion of transboundary regional identity and cross-border cooperation and finally 3) the supporting effect on the EGB initiative.

Two scenarios, scenario “A” and “B” were developed on the basis of a serial transboundary nomination. In both cases, the EGB, as well as the development of scenarios are conditioned by the Cold War’s border system and its consequences on nature.

As a cultural landscape, scenario A rests on natural and cultural criteria of the WH Convention whereas scenario B, also a cultural landscape rests only on the cultural criteria. For scenario A the statement of justification is: “The former Iron Curtain is the most complex and developed of all relict Cold War frontline landscapes which has evolved into an essential network of habitats for the long term conservation of the ecosystems and biological diversity of Europe which in turn, ensure the representation of the universal site’s significance”.

For scenario B the statement of justification is “The EGB is an associative manifestation landscape of the former Iron Curtain and its overcoming. Its associative manifestation becomes tangible through the Cold War’s frontline while the divide’s overcoming is symbolized by cross border cooperation for nature conservation.”

Both scenarios are subject to the same spatial frame. This means that for the selection of components, the spatial frame is defined by the border system of the Cold War with its different structural manifestations along the member States of the Warsaw Pact, NATO and NAM blocks. The spatial frame for the selection of component parts requires detailed data about the border character and structure of each (former) State that used to share Warsaw Pact, NATO and / or NAM borders during the period between ca. 1947–1991.

In the case of scenario A, relicts require to clearly demonstrate the influence of the Cold War era on developments in architecture or technology, monumental arts, town-planning, and landscape design. Their physical fabric of the landscape and the composition of relicts have to be in good condition, and the impact of deterioration processes controlled. Sites with ongoing ecological and biological processes in the evolution and development of terrestrial, fresh water, coastal and marine ecosystems and communities of plants and animals, component areas require to: have been nominated or designated areas from ca. 1989 and on / or be in direct connection to the effects for nature conservation of the Cold War border system that became evident during the Cold War period or after the “Wende”. Components should be an example of habitat connectivity, be representative and be regarded as unique – either in terms of size and function or in terms of its category of protection. In order to uphold the EH criteria and be of OUV, sites require being of a sufficient size that is able to protect biodiversity; to maintain ecological processes and ecosystem services; to maintain ecological refuge; buffer against the impacts of climate change; and to maintain evolutionary processes. The legal protection of all object(s) (including land use rights) has to secure proper protection and management and provide adequate buffer zones for the proper protection of the property.

In the case of scenario B, components are tangible or intangible associative manifestations of the Cold War until 1989 and are clearly related to the settings and developments of the Cold War era. Material objects or intangible associations make clear references to the influence of the Cold War era on developments in architecture or technology, monumental arts, town-planning, and landscape design. They exhibit a clear association to the overcoming of the Cold War. Objects are directly or tangibly associated with the overcoming of the Cold War era and the Iron Curtain (e.g. site of peace movement, area with transboundary cooperation for nature conservation, etc.). Both scenarios' components require being under legal protection and management schemes.

Scenario A faces a series of strengths and weaknesses that may be summarized in the possibility of stimulating nature and/or cultural heritage conservation synergies. Departing from its strengths scenario A exhibits natural heritage values that have resulted from a specific border land use. All strongly nature protected areas are probably suitable for nomination under nature criteria. The memorial character of the former CW borderline can be well communicated and be backed up by its tangible components (nominated under cultural criteria). The naming of the EGB is “politically correct” - as it does not provoke political or national sensitivities. Scenario A shows however a contested storylines in each region which may be strength if properly articulated. In terms of its weakness, scenario A is subject to a general process of relicts' demolition. While the former CW borderline overlaps with the current EU control and border system, some still existing relicts have been transformed or reused. Scenario A offers an unilateral interpretation of the CWs consequences and this is linked as well to the general perception that the EGB is rigidly focused on nature and has not been able to included other economic sectors. Although the EGB-naming is politically correct, it requires in most of the cases explanation and/or contextualization. This aspect is linked to the further weakness of a generational vacuum in the management and follow-up of border museums. In their role of museums, border museums are an indirect pre-condition for the successful communication and experienced of scenario A.

Scenario B shows an interesting palette of strengths and weakness. Departing from its strengths, scenario B allows a greater inclusion (and selective approach) of materialized or intangible associations to the “overcoming” of the Cold War. As the common denominator of “overcoming” may not be associated to all relicts, this may be a factor that may exclude many potential sites. It should be considered that it could as well exclude entire regions and thus result into a great weakness and probably a factor of nomination failure. In terms of



coordination costs, the more limited amount of sites could keep costs within a manageable framework (when compared to scenario A. However, this aspect should not overlook that the consultation processes for the identification of associative landscapes and properties may be time consuming and changing. In terms of opportunities and threats, both scenarios are generally understood as an opportunity for development.

When considering the strategic aspects for a nomination, it is advisable that a potential nomination process is carried out in a series of phases. This scheme could for example include a first phase that concentrates the nomination procedure on a selected number of countries (leading / core countries) and continue into a second and third phases towards the inclusion of all possible (24) State Parties along the EGB. The group of the leading or core countries in the first phase should be representative to the EGB regions and above all, be representative to the former Cold War blocks (NATO / Warsaw / NAM and even those which considered themselves “neutral”). A nomination by a single country is by no means advisable, doomed to failure and should not be backed up by the results of this study. This is equally applicable to the nomination of single EGB regions. Apart from the fracturing on the EGB initiative, both scenarios and their corresponding criteria rest on the entire Cold War border system in Europe.

In global comparative terms, the analysis provided by this R&D project was based on properties of similar value, some inscribed and some not inscribed on the World Heritage List and on national, regional, and international lists. Thus and applicable to both scenarios, the project considers that the comparative analysis is appropriate and justifies consideration of the EGB for a WH nomination. A comparative analysis of the property in relation to similar properties, both at national and international levels and under several nomination categories was carried out. The analysis underlined the importance of the EGB in its national and international context.

Considering the different Cold War interpretations, an important aspect that should accompany the process of a potential nomination should include a communication campaign. It is recommended that the project’s results “Feasibility study World Heritage Green Belt” are made publicly available either in their full extent or partially. In socializing the EGB values the project considers to show that the EGB-initiative has an institutionalized a tradition of international cooperation. In the event of a nomination, the project considers the establishment of a temporary Secretariat.

Finally, the project considers that scenario A “*The former Iron Curtain is the most complex and developed of all relict Cold War frontline landscapes which has evolved into an essential network of habitats for the long term conservation of the ecosystems and biological diversity in the European continent which in turn, ensure the representation of the universal site’s significance*” is the best suited and feasible for a World Heritage nomination. In terms of a collective sense of ownership, the project has identified different participation qualities of some States along the EGB. While the different qualities of State participation may be a mirror of cultural diversity, a successful nomination process would require the participation of all (24) States.

## 1. Introduction

The Iron Curtain, a concept used by Winston Churchill in 1946 during his “Fulton speech”, divided Eastern and Western Europe for about 40 years by cutting off many links between both sides. On either side of the border, states developed their own economic systems and military alliances. Physically, the Iron Curtain was converted for military use and marked by a series of border defenses. Its highly militarized character led to a series of unintended and mostly favourable consequences for nature conservation. Today, internationally outstanding habitats are articulated into what has been described as the European backbone for nature conservation or as a living monument of European history. See for example the video message of Mr. Janez Potočnik, European Commissioner for the Environment on the occasion of the EGB’s initiative 10<sup>th</sup> Anniversary.

Since the fall of the Iron Curtain, old and emerging ideologies, symbols and landscapes have been under continued reinvention and reinterpretation along the borderline. By virtue of the meeting in Hof in 1989 and other parallel initiatives throughout Europe, the idea of a European Green Belt (EGB) was taken up and valued mainly for its ecological qualities.

During the 40 years frontline, the NATO Allies as well as the Warsaw Pact adherents developed a series of different military technologies and strategies for surveying and safeguarding the borderline. These military motivated structures as well as past and overlapping borders constitute a shared heritage of global and historic importance. Both, the resulting cultural and natural heritage have been considered repeatedly as having outstanding universal value (OUV) as defined by the World Heritage Convention (1972). The question on the feasibility of nominating the EGB as a World Heritage property remained open, and is addressed by the German Federal Agency for Nature Conservation (BfN) in a research and development (R&D) project funded by the German Federal Ministry for the Environment, Nature Conservation, Building and Nuclear Safety.

Some authors like BUTORIN, A. (2004); JESCHKE, HP. (2009) and KOWAL, D. (2014) to name a few have addressed the issue of nominating some parts or the entire EGB as a WH Site. Recognizing the Green Belt’s complexity, the BfN contracted the Chair for Landscape Management at the University of Freiburg to develop the feasibility study “World Heritage Green Belt”. This report documents the outcomes of this project.

The **objective** of the two year R&D project "Feasibility study World Heritage Green Belt" was to assess the feasibility of a potential nomination of the European Green Belt as a UNESCO World Heritage property. This was done on the basis of a series of scenarios that grounded on the UNESCO World Heritage Convention and aided to explore the possible opportunities for conservation and management under a (tentative) serial nomination. The hypothesis raised a series of questions like:

- Under which World Heritage criteria set out by the World Heritage Convention and its Operational Guidelines and based on which argumentation could the EGB be successfully nominated as a cultural, natural or mixed World Heritage site?
- What unique features of the EGB do comply with the criteria for authenticity and integrity set by the Convention and it’s Operational Guidelines?
- Which scenarios are feasible and which sites along the EGB are potentially eligible for the EGB’s nomination?
- Which conceptual and strategic aspects should be considered for a nomination and what costs would be associated to these?
- What chances and risks can be expected from an EGB's nomination?

## 2. Structure and Methods

The feasibility study was structured into four modules (see: Figure 1). From the consolidation of the first module and on, all modules ran in parallel and built upon each other. The first module (WP 1) was characterized by document and literature research, and was accompanied by a series of semi-structured open ended interviews. WP 1 served the objective of identifying, categorizing and analysing the outstanding characteristics of the European Green Belt (EGB). Succeeded by this and in an iterative process, the emerging *values* were further developed in juxtaposition to the nomination criteria set up by the OP Guidelines. The feasibility study considered different aspects of the EGB, such as the appearance, quality and properties of the border area in each European Green Belt's initiative regional segments (Fennoscandia, Baltic, central Europe and south-eastern Europe). The state of conservation, as well as the role of the European Green Belt initiative in each region, was explored through a series of interviews. The interview results were used especially for understanding the regional and transboundary goals that still have an influence on each of the EGB-regions. This resulted in a first analysis of the EGB's features, the draft formulation of outstanding values, a first evaluation of chances and risks, and the evaluation of the OP Guideline's "integrity" and "authenticity" requirements (see Figure 1). The process lead to the development of scenarios for a potential nomination which in turn were aided and supported by an project advisory group (PAG) set up at the BfN.

Based on the results of WP 1, the scenarios were further developed in the second module (WP 2) and analysed for their deficits in regard to a potential nomination. The steps of a formative scenario analysis are often applied to projects of strategic planning in environmental as well as in business contexts (SCHOLZ and TIETJE 2002). The approach included the identification of impact factors as described by VAN NOTTEN (2006). This allowed a functional approach to scenario development in which most concerns (stakeholders or contractors) could be integrated at an early stage. The summary of findings offered an overview of the EGB, the EGB initiative, and was as well the result of assessing the feasibility for a potential nomination of the EGB as a World Heritage Site (WP 3&4).

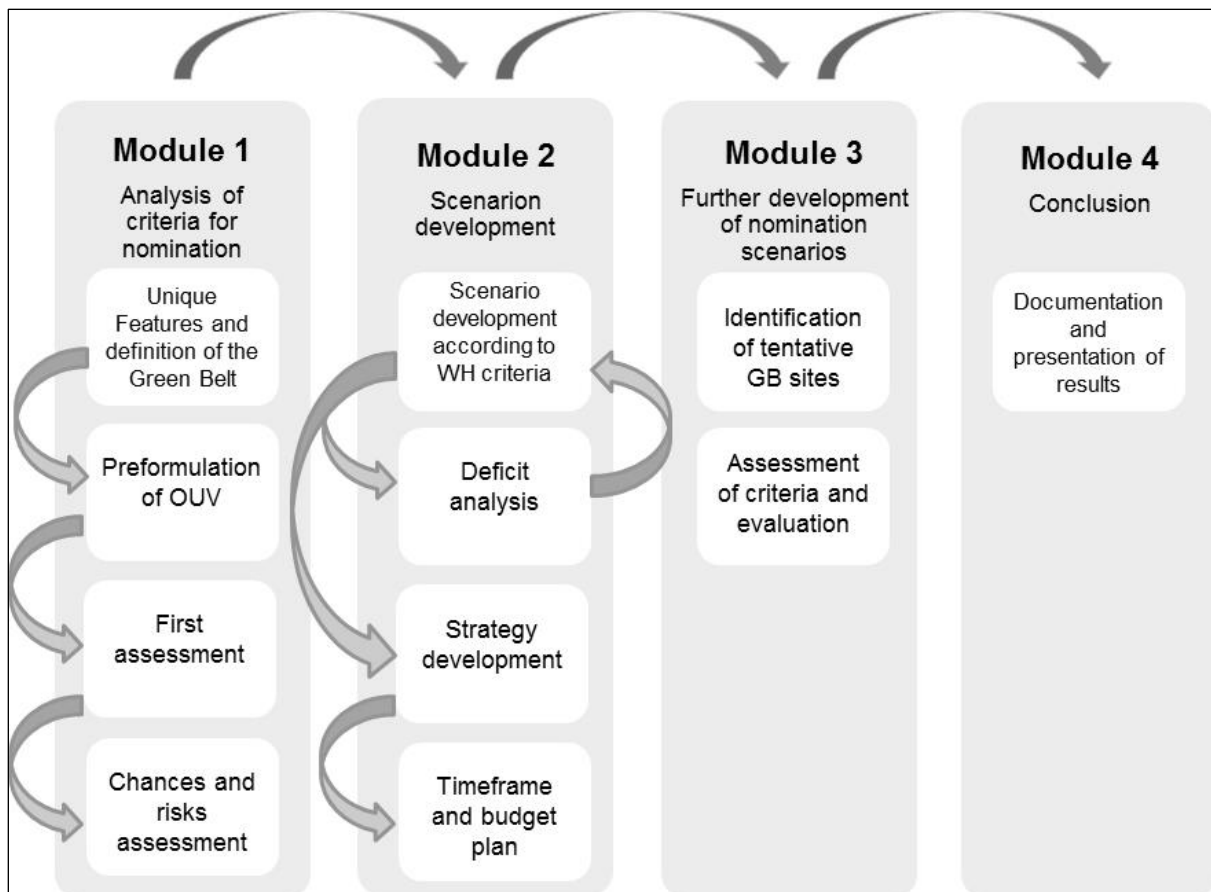


Figure 1: Structure of the “Feasibility study World Heritage Green Belt”

## 2.1 Introduction to scenario development as pre-policy research

The word “scenario” is derived from the Latin *scaena*, meaning scene (RINGLAND (1998) in (VAN NOTTEN 2006)). Characteristics inherent in the various definitions include that they are: hypothetical, causally coherent, internally consistent, and/or descriptive (VAN NOTTEN 2006). Today, scenarios are used in a wide range of contexts: by small and medium-sized enterprises (SMEs), to regional and national foresight studies, to environmental assessments for public policy (VAN NOTTEN 2006).

Scenario planners do not start with a narrow focus as this would increase the chances of missing key determinants of future conditions or events (DUNCAN and WACK, 1994). Van Notten identified two poles of the spectrum in relation to scenario development and/or planning goals, the first is scenario exploration and the second scenario pre-policy research (VAN NOTTEN 2006).

Scenario exploration includes learning, awareness-raising, the stimulation of creative thinking, and investigating the interaction of societal processes (SCHWARTZ, 1991; European Environment Agency and ICIS, 2000; VAN DER HEIJDEN, 1996 in (VAN NOTTEN 2006)).

In scenario pre-policy research, scenarios are used to examine paths to futures that vary according to their desirability. Decision support scenarios may be described as desirable, conventional, and undesirable (VAN NOTTEN 2006).

In general, scenario exploration may be developed in exploration of a too general field and often too general to serve as the basis for decision-making. Therefore, new scenarios may then be developed using the exploration of the first phase to zoom in on aspects relevant to

strategy development (VAN NOTTEN 2006). In contrast to scenario exploration, pre-policy research scenario studies are more concerned with the nature and quality of the output than with how it was arrived at. Its functions are mainly used for the identification of driving forces and signs of emerging trends, policy development, and to test policy. In this case, scenarios can be used to identify and prioritize the risks and opportunities in feasible events (MASINI and VASQUEZ, 2000 in (VAN NOTTEN 2006).

The gradient of scenario development methods goes from participatory approaches, on the one hand, and model-based approaches, on the other (VAN NOTTEN 2006). Participation approaches refers to collecting ideas for the scenarios through i.e. workshops of different stakeholders with activities adapted to the needs emerging from earlier steps in the scenario development process (VAN NOTTEN 2006). The subject covered provides the focus to scenarios. Though the perception of time is dependent on context, the definition of a time scale is one way in which focus is determined. Ten years is considered as the long term in the IT industry whereas it is relatively short term for many environmental issues. Other relevant aspects for the establishing focus the geographical area and the scenarios' addressee or client. Next to issue-based scenarios, which take societal questions as the subject of study; area-based scenarios which explore futures for a particular continental region, country, region or city; the **institution-based scenarios** address the spheres of interest of an organization, a group of organizations, or sector (VAN NOTTEN 2006).

### **2.1.1. Methodological aspects of scenario development**

A basic methodological distinction in scenario development is between analytical and intuitive designs. Analytical designs often use computer simulations. Model-based techniques as analytical approaches were among the earliest methods for scenario development, involving the quantification of identified uncertainties (VAN NOTTEN 2006). Another analytical approach to building scenarios is desk research, is developing them through document analysis or archival research. This is less formalized and systematic than the model-based forms but may be just as rigorous.

Intuitive approaches depend on qualitative knowledge and insights as sources from which scenarios are developed. Creative techniques such as the development of stories or storylines in workshops are good examples. There are a number of basic steps in an intuitive scenario process: a) identification of subject or problem area; b) description of relevant factors; c) prioritization and selection of relevant factors; d) the creation of scenarios. A subsequent step might be scenario evaluation as pre-policy research. The above steps may be performed deductively or inductively (VAN DER HEIJDEN, 1996).

Based on the objectives of the "Feasibility study World Heritage Green Belt", the scenarios herein developed belong to the spectrum of *scenario pre-policy research* and thus, examine futures that vary according to desirability. The nature of the herein presented scenarios can be used to identify and prioritize risks and opportunities of feasible events like a European Green Belt World Heritage Nomination.

Based on participatory approaches, the scenarios have been consecutively developed during a period of two years and planned together with the project advisory group (PAG). In the definition of the scenario's addressee or the client, the research team focused on the scenario requirements set by the German Federal Agency for Nature Conservation (BfN) having commissioned the study.

Methodologically, the nature of the project favoured the use of intuitive designs over analytical ones. This means that most, if not almost all scenario building processes rested on the qualitative knowledge gained from literature, interviews and surveys.

In the following sections, each step for scenario development is described and contextualized within the objectives of the “Feasibility study World Heritage Green Belt”. The steps: a) Identification of subject and area, b) Description and selection of core factors, c) Description and selection of secondary factors and d) Creation of scenarios.

### 3. The European Green Belt

#### 3.1. New World Orders: The Cold War border system

From a historical perspective, the original dividing line of the Iron Curtain took its shape in wartime conferences and meetings between the Western powers and the Soviet Union. Initially these conferences aided the definition of occupation zones and the defeated *Third Reich* influence areas (BAILEY 1993). The most famous meeting before the end of the Second World War was the one held in February 1945 in Yalta, Crimea. On the occasion, the “Big Three” (Roosevelt, Churchill and Stalin) made a deal that involved the division of the post-war world into two *spheres of influence* (CHURCHILL 1946; WALLERSTEIN 2010). The Soviets Union influence area went from the Oder-Neisse borderline in Germany to the northern half of Korea. The American influence area covered the other two-thirds of the world (WALLERSTEIN 2010). The emerging *east* and *west* was initially supposed to cooperate in the establishment of news institutions like the United Nations and the Brenton Woods financial institutions (WALLERSTEIN 2010). But, as the post-war years passed, and as the border hardened, the East regime explained the border as necessary to keep the “Western militarists and fascists out” (BAILEY 1993), while the Western regime wondered if the border was to keep the Easterners contained (BAILEY 1993; ROSE 2005).

The birth of the “Iron Curtain’s” narrative is debated as some authors argue that it was mentioned first by Churchill’s Fulton Speech and other authors consider that the term was already used by Goebbels in 1945. However, the Iron Curtain’s imaginary has been drawn closer to Churchill’s speech and defined as a line that goes “*From Stettin in the Baltic to Trieste in the Adriatic [...]. Behind that line lie all the capitals of the ancient states of Central and Eastern Europe ... and the populations around them lie in what I must call the Soviet sphere, ... subject ... not only to Soviet influence but to a ... measure of control from Moscow.. [...] Except in the British Commonwealth and in the United States where Communism is in its infancy, the Communist parties or fifth columns constitute a growing challenge and peril to Christian civilization.*” (CHURCHILL 1946). From this point of view, the “Iron Curtain” was a line that kept the capitals and the inhabitants of the Central and Eastern Europe under the influence and control of Moscow’s communism. Under such circumstances, the United States as well as the British Commonwealth considered this influence or control as one that challenged and endangered the Christian civilization. In contrast, the Soviet Union described the situation as a struggle between the capitalist world and the socialist world (WALLERSTEIN 2010).

As a polarizing effect of the raising global division, the USA and the Soviet Union blocks developed military and financial regimes that allowed them to sustain their constituencies as world blocks. The North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO), the US-Japan Defence Organization and the South-east Asia Treaty Organization represented, together with the Australian-New Zealand and USA alliance as well as the Israel and USA’s alliance, the Western military block. The Soviet Union developed military structures under the Warsaw Pact and a treaty with the Peoples’ Republic of China (WALLERSTEIN 2010).

In financial terms, the Western block, represented mainly by the USA developed the Marshall Plan and the institutional grounds for the later European Union and the Organization for European Economic Co-operation (OECD). In Asia, several US economic aid programs were channelled mainly to Japan, Korean and Taiwan. In contrast, the Soviet Union established the Council for Mutual Economic Assistance (Comecon).

There is another narrative which denies the basic premise of the Cold War, namely that there are two blocks, and that every country was either on one side or the other (WALLERSTEIN 2010). A third block, led mainly by Yugoslavia, Egypt and India, represented the “non-

aligned” nations. In a conference in 1961, the non-aligned nations founded the Non-Aligned Movement (NAM) as an organization that advocated for a middle course between the Western and Eastern blocs during the Cold War.

In trying to highlight the key aspects of this complex political landscape, it's important to recognize that the world order during the Cold War was first conditioned by how the World War II had ended and second by how the *spheres of influence* were negotiated into a new world order. The dividing concepts centred first on the perceived Christian/Capitalists and Communists-Socialists associated threats, which in turn led to the creation of two main blocks with their economic and military organizations. A third block, represented by the NAM, emerged as a conditioned movement that rested on the continuity of a polarized world.

After approximately 45 years since 1946 the Cold War ended in 1991. As global phenomena, the different “ends” took very diverse forms. In Europe, all communist -tagged States broke down. In Asia however, the People’s Republic of China, the Democratic People’s Republic of Korea and Vietnam saw their communist parties remain in power. Another contrast to the end of the Cold War between Europe and Asia was that the end in Europe was indeed “cold” whereas in Asia it was rather “hot” (WALLERSTEIN 2010). The Asian Bamboo Curtain experienced the end of the civil war between the Chinese Communist Party and the Kuomintang, but soon after the Kuomintang were pushed to Taiwan, were the USA proclaimed the Taiwan Strait as a new boundary line between East and West (WALLERSTEIN 2010). These tensions were followed by the Korean War and later by the Vietnam War. Comparable to the USA losing the war in Vietnam, the Soviet’s Union incursion in Afghanistan resulted in similar ends. The case of Cuba and the Cuban Missile Crisis did not unfold into greater tension but rather into a negotiation of the Yalta agreement. Interestingly and against the popular belief, China, Vietnam and China used the Soviet Union to legitimize their means and not so much as a loyalty expression to the Soviet ideals (Wallerstein 2010). A similar case can be observed in Albania as it used the People’s Republic of China as proxy for opposing Moscow’s Communism and Yugoslavia’s alternate road to socialism. Other less known cases, also subject to a polarized world order, may be found in Ethiopia, Congo, Benin, Angola, Mozambique, Laos, Cambodia, China, Mongolia, Chile and Nicaragua.

Going back to the beginnings of the Cold War, “*as grand historical conceit built on pillars of nuclear parity*” (ROSE 2005), the (several) traces of the Iron Curtain became the physical manifestation of an emerging world order that marked the end of the Nazi empire and the beginnings of a new border system that lasted until 1991.

Soon after 1991 the world entered into a unipolar world, were the bipolar situation between the USA and Soviet Union blocks diluted and the role of the NAM lost in legitimacy. The legacy of the former border system unveiled a green frontline that once the “edge of the world”, became subject to all kind of new land uses. Once hard and characterized by border markers, fences, walls, mined strips, watch towers, etc., the borderline is today valued by the consequences of the cold war as an outstanding backbone for nature but also as open land for agriculture, industry, housing and infrastructure. While “the Wall” keeps capturing the public’s imagination as a dividing element, the emerging associations to the “discovered” Green Belt lean towards unity and cohesion.

Conditioned by the Cold War and the border system that this war implied, the EGB is a consequence of the Cold War and may be linked to the public imagery of the Iron Curtain. As one example of the global order and different frontlines, the former Iron Curtain does not stand alone in time but is accompanied by other military cordons like the *Ice Curtain* in the Bering Strait, the *Cactus Curtain* in the Cuban island and the *Bamboo Curtain* in South East Asia. Similar nature conservation consequences like the EGB can be found along the border of North Korea and South Korea as the remnants of the Bamboo Curtain and the Cactus



Curtain between Guantanamo base (USA) and Cuba. Nevertheless, the dilution of the Iron Curtain as well as its unintended consequences for nature will be discussed later while the context of it as well as its conceptual construction will setup the more general framework.

Based on the nature of this R&D, the focus of the following sections will be on the European Green Belt and the institutionalized activities along it. The historical development of the EGB initiative were placed on the former Iron Curtain context and reconstructed in line with the institutionalized land use for nature conservation.

### **3.2. Consequences for nature conservation – Emerging and developing definitions of the European Green Belt**

As a result from the severe land use restrictions along the former Iron Curtain, several border areas supported the conservation and succession of natural habitats. This served as refuge for many species incl. some endangered species as well. Next to the militarized and restricted border area, most of the causalities can be traced back to planned resettlements, restrictions over land use(s), non- regulation and partially non-used border water bodies. Reported observations of this nature conservation effect date back to the 1970s along the Finish-Russian border and to the 1980s along West Germany (FRG) and East Germany (GDR) (RIECKEN, ULLRICH et al. 2006).

In general terms, the concept of the European Green Belt emerged in consequence of the Iron Curtain and its effect on nature conservation in Europe. As soon as the Cold War reached its end, and in synergy with the discourse of *Waldsterben* (Forest dieback) (KREUTZ 2013), several organizations for nature conservation, promoted the importance of conserving the natural qualities of the former border strip (former Iron Curtain) as an ecological network of habitats.

Various initiatives pushed the conservation efforts along the former Iron Curtain in Europe. A well-known example is the meeting organized in December 1989 by the German section of Friends of the Earth (*Bund für Umwelt und Naturschutz Deutschland* (BUND)). On that occasion, about 400 participants from the East and West, coined the term of the “*grünes Band*” or Green Belt (GB). The “Green Belt” was used to refer to the former border strip between East and West Germany. The objective for the GB’s conservation was published by BUND in a resolution (hereafter “Hof Resolution”) that reads in German as shown in Figure 2 and translated in Table 1.



# Bund Naturschutz in Bayern e. V.

Landesverband Bayern des Bundes für Umwelt- und Naturschutz Deutschland e. V.

## RESOLUTION

Beim 1. Treffen von Natur- und Umweltschützern aus Nordbayern und der südlichen DDR am 9. Dezember 1989 in Hof beschlossen die ca. 400 Teilnehmer einstimmig und ohne Enthaltungen folgende Resolution:

"Der Grenzstreifen zwischen der Bundesrepublik und der Deutschen Demokratischen Republik ist als grünes Band und als ökologisches Rückgrat Mitteleuropas vorrangig zu sichern, d.h. es muß umgehend eine einstweilige Sicherstellung dieser Gebiete in der DDR und BRD erfolgen.

Darüberhinaus sollen großflächige grenzüberschreitende Schutzgebiete errichtet oder miteinander vernetzt werden.

Die Detailkonzeption sollte vom Institut für Landschaftsforschung und Naturschutz (IfN) und von der Bundesforschungsanstalt für Naturschutz und Landschaftsökologie (BFANL) durchgeführt werden.

Bei der Detailkonzeption sind die Bedürfnisse der ortsansässigen Bevölkerung angemessen zu berücksichtigen.

Diese Forderung ist keine nachträgliche Rechtfertigung der Grenze."

Geschäftsstelle Nordbayern, Bauernfeindstraße 25, 8500 Nürnberg 50, Telefon 09 11/86 80 11

Aus 100% Altpapier

Figure 2: Bund Naturschutz in Bayern e.V. (1989) Resolution.

What is important to note from the Hof's Resolution is that only a month from Schabowski's press conference on the 9<sup>th</sup> of November 1989, – when citizens were allowed to travel freely to West Germany – such a consensus for nature conservation was reached. With a regional and diffusing quorum from the northern part of Bavaria and the south-eastern states of the former GDR, the importance of the Green Belt for nature conservation at the borderline between East and West Germany targeted at the designation of transboundary nature protection areas on both sides of the border.

Table 1: Translation of the German Hof Resolution (1989) Bund Naturschutz in Bayern e.V. (1989) Resolution

<b>The Hof Resolution (1989)</b>	
<b>German version (original)</b>	<b>English version (translation)</b>
<p><i>Bund Naturschutz in Bayern e.V. Landesverband Bayern des Bundes für Umwelt- und Naturschutz Deutschland e.V.</i></p> <p><i>Resolution</i></p> <p><i>Beim 1. Treffen von Natur- und Umweltschützern aus Nordbayern und der südlichen DDR am 9. Dezember 1989 in Hof beschlossen die ca. 400 Teilnehmer einstimmig und ohne Enthaltung folgende Resolution:</i></p> <p><i>"Der Grenzstreifen zwischen der Bundesrepublik und der Deutschen Demokratischen Republik ist als grünes Band und als ökologisches Rückrad Mitteleuropas vorrangig zu sichern, d.h. es muß umgehend einen einstweilige Sicherstellung diese Gebiete in der DDR und BRD erfolgen.</i></p> <p><i>Darüberhinaus sollen großflächige grenzüberschreitenden Schutzgebiete errichtet oder miteinander vernetzt werden.</i></p> <p><i>Die Detailkonzeption sollte vom Institut für Landschaftsforschung und Naturschutz (ILN) und von der Bundesforschungsanstalt für Naturschutz und Landschaftsökologie (BFANL) durchgeführt werden.</i></p> <p><i>Bei der Detailkonzeption sind die Bedürfnisse der ortsansässigen Bevölkerung angemessen zu berücksichtigen.</i></p> <p><i>Diese Forderung ist keine nachträgliche Rechtfertigung der Grenze.</i></p>	<p>The nature conservation association in Bavaria e.V. Bavarian branch of the Federal Association for Environment and Nature Conservation Germany</p> <p>Resolution</p> <p>On the 9th of December 1989, during the 1st meeting of nature conservationists from northern Bavaria and the south east part of the GDR, about 400 participants agreed unanimously and without abstention the following resolution:</p> <p>"The border strip between the Federal Republic of Germany and the German Democratic Republic is to be secured primarily as a Green Belt and as an ecological backbone of Central Europe, this means that it must be secured immediately at the East and West Germany.</p> <p>In addition to this, large-scale cross-border protected areas should be designated or connected among each other.</p> <p>The detailed conceptualization should be carried out by the Institute for Landscape Research and Nature Conservation (ILN) and the Federal Research Institute for Nature Conservation and Landscape Ecology (BFANL).</p> <p>The needs of the local population must be appropriately addressed during the detailed conceptualization.</p> <p>This requirement is not a retroactive justification of the border.</p>

It's important to recall that the 1990s decade saw an abundance of initiatives related to protected areas that were divided by national borders. In 1992 the Convention on Biological Diversity (CBD) called for increasing cooperation among State Parties (see particularly Art. 4, 5, 17 and 18). In 1994, the IUCN published a map entitled "Protected Areas in Europe that cross national frontiers" and identified about 42 PAs suitable for transboundary management (BREYMEYER, A., P. DABROWSKI et al. 2000) and in 1995 the UNESCO MaB Programme published the Sevilla+5 recommendations for the establishment of functioning transboundary Biosphere Reserves. In a context of transboundary cooperation and the beginnings of globalized nature conservation, the Green Belt activities along the former Iron Curtain pioneered the discourse of nature conservation across borders.

Similar to the genesis of the Green Belt concept along the borderline between the "two Germanys", the case of Russia and Fennoscandia is noteworthy. In contrast to the border strip in central Europe, the Finish-Russian border and discourse centred mainly on the joint responsibility of preserving the original boreal forests as valuable natural heritage of Fennoscandia (HAAPALA, HEMMI et al. 2003). Scientific cooperation between Finland and the Soviet Union goes back to the 1970s (HAAPALA, HEMMI et al. 2003). Since then, accounts of a "dark" Green Belt, old-growth forests, meaning well conserved and non-fragmented forests along the border, have been described by HAAPALA, HEMMI et al. (2003).

The genesis of the single standing Fennoscandia Green Belt is linked to the tradition of transboundary cooperation from the 1970s that was later reinforced by the creation of the

Finnish-Russian Working Group on Nature Conservation (Finnish-Russian WGNC) in 1985. As a matter of fact, the objective Finnish-Russian WGNC is: “*to promote the establishment of protected areas and the protection of endangered species in Northwest Russia, as well as to develop cooperation between protected areas in Northwest Russia and Finland.*” (HAAPALA, HEMMI et al. 2003). As part of its constituency objectives, the Finnish-Russian WGNC carried out a GAP analysis that had the objective to develop a network of protected areas along the borderline that would in turn improve the *functionality, efficiency and dependability* of the forest industry of North-western Russia (HAAPALA, HEMMI et al. 2003). With a complete forest and protected area inventory, the Finnish-Russian WGNC considered to prepare a UNESCO World Heritage nomination proposal that was soon after the 25<sup>th</sup> session of World Heritage Committee (2001) halted (HAAPALA, HEMMI et al. 2003). The *Green Belt issue*, as described by HAAPALA, et al. (2003) was simultaneously promoted by the Finnish government since 1996 and subsequently incorporated into the Finish-Russian Development Programme on Sustainable Forest Management and Conservation of the Biological Diversity of Northwest Russia.

The central European Green Belt initiative gained significant governmental support only from 2001 and on. However, this may be somehow disputed in the German case, as the governmental support for transboundary aspects began already in 1992 with nature conservation efforts focused on the Schaalsee landscape. Soon after the Hof Resolution (1989) a series of lobby and communication strategies unfolded (KREUTZ 2013). The first attempts for public awareness building, and for steering the border’s emotional charge towards nature conservation included, the publication of the first brochures between Thuringia and Bavaria, photographic expositions, land-art projects as well as other event types (KREUTZ 2013).

Between 2001 and 2002 the German Ministry of Environment (BMUB) got involved with German Green Belt activities. The first project that was supported by the German Federal Agency for Nature Conservation (BfN) was the mapping project along the German Green Belt. The objective of this project was to identify focal areas of national and regional importance as well as development projects along the former German East-West borderline.

Soon after and in line with the 10<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of the BfN, the 2003-international Bonn conference “*Perspectives of the Green Belt - Chances for an ecological network from the Barents Sea to the Adriatic Sea*” set the grounds and gave political relevance to the original ideas behind the Hof Resolution as well as to other initiatives along former borderlines. In words of VOGTMANN (2003), *the Bonn conference was a milestone in the development of the vision of a European Green Belt*”.

Under the motto “*Benefits beyond boundaries*” and only two months after the conference on the “*Perspectives of the Green Belt*”; the IUCN held the World Parks Congress, South Africa. The occasion allowed EuroNatur, IUCN and the BfN to follow up on the concerns linked to the establishment of a Green Belt Secretariat as well on the institutionalizing the Green Belt activities. As already foreseen by the commitments announced in Bonn 2003, the BfN supported the international conference that launched the EGB initiative. The conference concluded with a draft Programme of Work (PoW) as well as the appointment of the necessary regional coordinators for the following EGB division (RIECKEN, ULLRICH et al. 2006) (BfN, EURONATUR et al. 2013):

1. The Fennoscandia Green Belt, regionally coordinated by the Union of Zapovedniks and National Parks of Northwest Russia represented by the Baltic Fund for Nature (BFN)
2. The Central European Green Belt, regionally coordinated by the Friends of the Earth Germany (BUND)

3. The South Eastern European Green Belt, regionally coordinated by the European Natural Heritage Fund (EuroNatur)

While the regional appointments entered 2005 into force, the PoW, is in general terms accepted as the milestone that consolidated the Green Belt actions into an initiative. Modelled after the Programme of Work on Protected Areas of the Convention on Biological Diversity (IUCN 2005) (see Secretariat of CBD (2004) for more information on the PoW on PAs of the CBD), the PoW includes an overarching vision for the European Green Belt (EGB) and a set of seven goals which are clustered into three core elements for action (see: Table 2). Defined as an *initiative to transform the route of the former Iron Curtain including the still strongly protected borderline between Finland and Russia into an ecological corridor [...]*, the EGB upholds the vision of creating a *backbone of an ecological network, running from the Barents to the Black Sea that is a global symbol for transboundary cooperation in nature conservation and sustainable development.*

Table 2: Definition, vision, elements of action and goals for the European Green Belt initiative (IUCN 2005)

<b>The European Green Belt after the 2005 Programme of Work</b>		
<b>EGB definition</b>	<b>EGB vision</b>	<b>EGB initiative elements for action and goals</b>
The European Green Belt is an initiative to transform the route of the former Iron Curtain including the still strongly protected borderline between Finland and Russia into an ecological corridor, running from the Northern tip of Europe at the border between Russia, Norway, and Finland, crossing Central Europe to the border of Former Yugoslavia today between Slovenia, Croatia and Hungary and continuing to the Black Sea, Aegean Sea, Ionian Sea and Adriatic Sea along the borders of Albania, Former Yugoslav Republic of Macedonia, Romania, Serbia & Montenegro and Turkey.	To create the backbone of an ecological network, running from the Barents to the Black Sea that is a global symbol for transboundary cooperation in nature conservation and sustainable development.	Direct actions for the establishment of the EGB as: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- a functional ecological network</li> <li>- a transboundary cooperation mechanism for nature conservation and sustainable development</li> <li>- a viable tool to assist sustainable development at the local level</li> <li>- an ecological laboratory to study landscape and continental processes and an responses to change</li> <li>- Institutional structure and stakeholder participation that</li> <li>- ensures the largest participation possible of all interested stakeholders</li> <li>- Enabling activities so that</li> <li>- the Green Belt is widely acknowledged as an initiative</li> <li>- The Green Belt is recognized as a "brand" for products and activities</li> </ul>

Each goal was defined by a set of "specific, measurable, achievable, relevant and timed" targets were subject to the PoW's annual assessment (IUCN 2005). Today, there are limited references towards the PoW's assessments as well as to its present validity. This is mainly due to the fact that in 2010 the IUCN closed the European Green Belt secretariat. As a result the future of the European Green Belt was uncertain until discussions on a new structure to safeguard the continuation of this European project were started.

In 2011 a group of organizations initiated a broad discussion process on how to establish and maintain a new and efficient structure based on collaboration and participation. Since 2011 EuroNatur Foundation (EuroNatur) and Friends of the Earth Germany (BUND) have been supported by the German Federal Agency for Nature Conservation (BfN) and the

German Federal Ministry for the Environment, Nature Conservation, Building and Nuclear Safety (BMUB) in implementing a three year project to “Advance the European Green Belt Initiative”. It led to the establishment of a coordination group for the initiative in February 2012 (EuroNatur and BUND 2014). The coordination group consists of the four Regional Coordinators, one selected National Focal Point and one selected National NGO Partner per region. The decision as to which National Focal Point and which national NGO is appointed to the Coordination Group is made according to each region’s own principles (EuroNatur and BUND 2014). As a general rule, such decisions are taken in each division's regional conference. In sum the committee consists of twelve seats. In addition, a representative of IUCN takes part in the meetings of the Coordination Groups (see: Figure 3 ) as consultant.

The Coordination Group meets twice a year. One of the members is elected as chair for a term of two years (EuroNatur and BUND 2014). The chair is responsible for preparing, chairing and documenting the meetings of the Coordination Group (EuroNatur and BUND 2014). The decisions of the Coordination Group are adopted according to the principle of consensus. In terms of regional divisions, the EGB included in 2012 the Baltic Green Belt as a fourth region in order to reflect the characteristics of the area along the coast, so that the initiative became divided into four and is currently coordinated by:

1. The Fennoscandia Green Belt (FGB): regionally coordinated by the Baltic Fund for Nature, Russia.
2. The Baltic Green Belt (BGB): regionally coordinated by BUND Mecklenburg-Western Pomerania, Germany
3. The Central European Green Belt (CEGB): regionally coordinated by BUND Project Office Green Belt, Germany
4. The South Eastern European Green Belt (SEEGB): regionally coordinated by EuroNatur, Germany

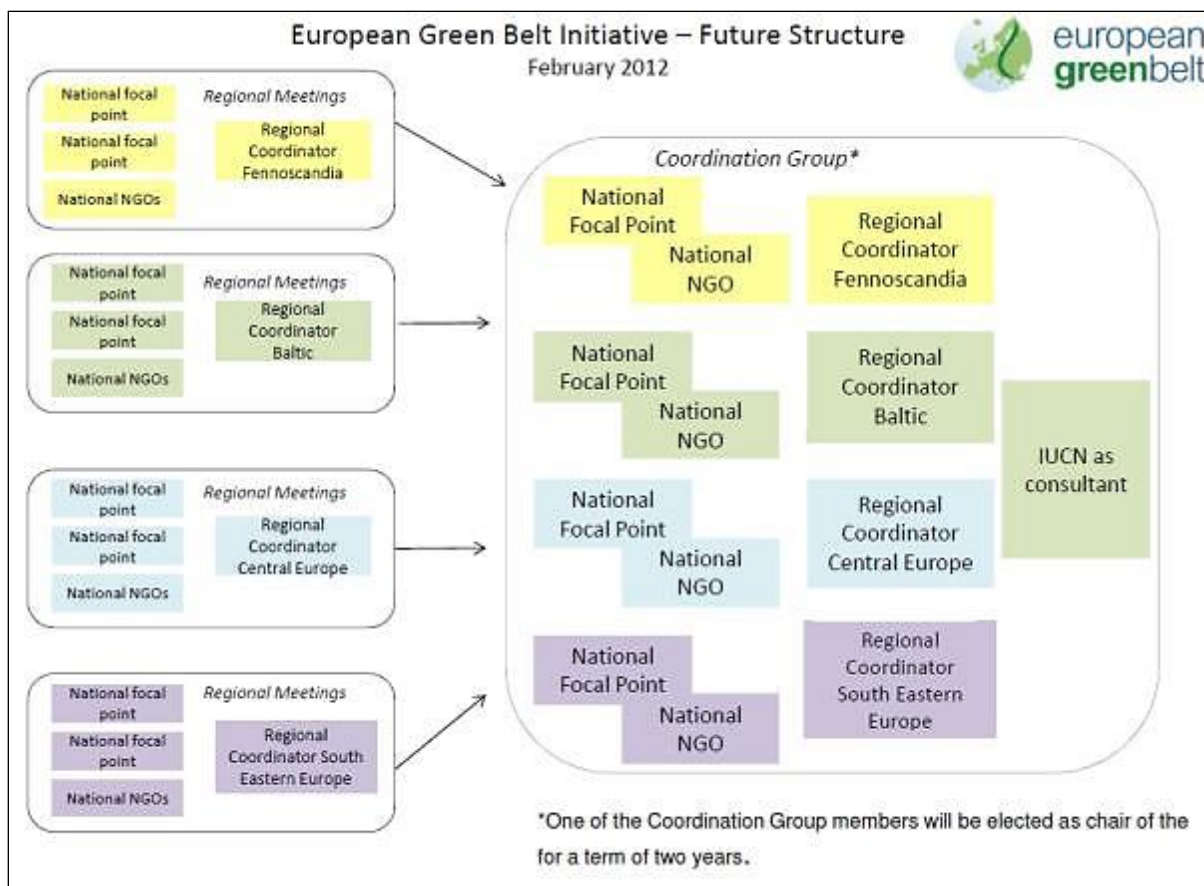


Figure 3: European Green Belt Initiative – representation as of Feb. 2012.

It must be noted that during this R&D study (the project “Advancing the European Green Belt Initiative”) was jointly developed between EuroNatur and BUND Project Office Green Belt with the support of the BfN and funds of the German Federal Ministry for the Environment, Nature Conservation, Building and Nuclear Safety. The aim of this project was to develop new concepts for the sustainable coordination of the European Green Belt Initiative. Partial results of this project materialized in the European Green Belt Internet presence, reinforcing the public relations and internal communication strategy.

The new (since 2012) and current structure of the EGB initiative, includes a new regional section, namely the Baltic region and foresees IUCN’s role as consultant. The structure was foreseen to be embedded later (est. from winter 2014 on) into the German legal framework and thus, be recognized as an entity that is able to hold trademark rights and to apply for funding and grants (EuroNatur 2014). According to the “Fact Sheet - Foundation of the European Green Belt Association” (EuroNatur 2014), the entity *should be able to secure continuous financial resources for undertaking the general management efforts of the European Green Belt Initiative*. The legal form of such an entity was foreseen to be an association (“*Eingetragener Verein*”) and be registered with seat in Berlin under the German civil code (BGB).

In taking a closer look to the embedded definition of the Iron Curtain of the EGB’s vision, the extension of it is described to go from “*Russia, Norway and Finland, crossing Central Europe to the border of Former Yugoslavia today Slovenia, Croatia and Hungary and continuing to the Black Sea, Aegean Sea, Ionian Sea and Adriatic Sea along the borders of Albania, Former Yugoslav Republic of Macedonia, Romania, Serbia and Montenegro [sic] and Turkey.*” (IUCN 2005). With the referendum of Montenegro and the dispute over Kosovo, the definition would today include the borderline between Montenegro and Albania, and the

borderline Albania-FYROM and United Nations Security Council (UNSC) Resolution 1244-Administered Kosovo. This is also reflected in current maps which are showing the course of the European Green Belt.

The PoW's redefinition of the former Iron Curtain, in contrast to the once coined by Churchill (see: CHURCHILL 1946), seems to extend along those State borders that mainly shielded the military alliances of the NATO, the Warsaw Pact and the Non Aligned Movement. It is important to note that the redefinition and extension of the Iron Curtain may contest some historical contingencies over the definition of State borders and that these will require further attention. Thus, the aspect of borders during the Cold War as well as their operationalization in terms of "an" Iron Curtain is explored in greater detail throughout the following chapters and under the regional segmentation of the EGB's initiative.

When going back to the emerging and developing definitions of the EGB, it may be observed that two core initiatives overlap in time and purpose. On one side the Finnish-Russian transboundary nature conservation cooperation already operational since 1985, and on the other side the East-West Germany driven initiative since 1989. When observing their constituencies it should be noted that the Finnish-Russian WGNC had since its creation, the objective of establishing protected areas in Northwest Russia, and to develop cooperation between protected areas between Finland and Russia. The conservation of the boreal forests lies at the heart of this cooperation (HAAPALA, HEMMI et al. 2003).

In contrast to the Finnish-Russian WGNC, the East-West Germany driven initiative along the borderline concentrated originally on the conservation of several fauna species that were being observed along the East-West "death-line" but that were disappearing from the contiguous landscapes due to intensification (BECK and FROBEL 1981) short after the end of the Cold War.

In personal communication with EuroNatur (2013, 2014), the Balkan peninsula saw already in the early 1990s the first ideas for transforming the border zones into ecological networks. This was particularly the case along the borderline between Bulgaria, Greece, FYROM and Albania. These ideas and activities were integrated 2003 into the central European Green Belt Initiative.

Both initiatives, the Finnish-Russian and the East-West Germany share common grounds on the aspect of transboundary cooperation for nature conservation; however the focus on conservation is very distinct and not mutually conditioned by the effects of the Iron Curtain. Another aspect that should be raised is the one of "local" consensus. While the Finnish-Russian WGNC resulted from a Finnish-Russian government steered agreement, the East-West Germany driven initiative emerged from localized actor networks into the final bottom-up NGO resolution of Hof. The later governmental support from Germany may have only catalysed the already unfolding process towards the PoW and the legitimization of the aims pursued by the initiating actors and their organizations (see: BfN 2013 and BUND 2013). The articulation of both initiatives, the Finnish-Russian WGNC (top-down State driven approach) with the East-West Germany (bottom-up NGO driven approach) suggests a clash not only in constituencies and their objectives, but in their interpretation of the border system.

In front of such a complex organizational landscape as well as their historical approach to the Iron Curtain, it is important to draw some general picture of what the European Green Belt is, how it is defined and how is it's delineated?

It is clear that the EGB is characterized by a great diversity of definitions which in turn depend from the initiators and their claims. These are expected to be relatively close to the already observed and described top-down and bottom-up approaches that have dominated the EGB scene; meaning that EGB definitions will fall into two main groups, namely those



which stem from the East-West Germany driven initiative, and those attached to the Finnish-Russian WGNC. HEINRICHS (2014) raised the issue over the Coordination Group's concern on reaching a shared understating over the EGB's direction and the definition of one harmonized and consistent common process (HEINRICHS 2014).

In order to unfold the values recognized in the EGB's definition, as well as to explore suitable spatial definitions for the future nomination scenarios, Table 3 offers an insight to only some of the different definitions the EGB holds.

Table 3: EGB's diversity in definitions

<b>Diversity in definitions: The European Green Belt defined by organization</b>	
Green Cross International (2003)	I do support this <b>project</b> [...] ... above all this <b>project</b> makes a lot of environmental sense, because it is an example of an <b>initiative</b> that can provide a boost to a very important <b>movement</b> , leading to the emergence of a whole network of Green Belts all over the globe.[...] this initiative is of great symbolic significance...[...] This is why I regard this <b>initiative</b> - the "Green Belt" <b>project</b> - as a significant contribution to raising environmental awareness. I think that this <b>project</b> allows us to cross over borders; it brings people and cultures together, this extending the dialogue on environmental issues and on European construction of nations of Europe. The <b>project</b> is importance from this point of view - it has a political dimension. (GORBATSCHOW 2003)
BfN (2012)	The European Green Belt has <b>evolved along the former Iron Curtain</b> and runs the length of Europe [...] BfN has launched a <b>process of cross-border cooperation</b> along the ... European Green Belt to preserve and nurture it as the backbone of a European ecological network (BfN 2012). This <b>initiative</b> provides an opportunity to improve cooperation on nature conservation ...] (BfN 2012).
IUCN (2005)	The European Green Belt is an <b>initiative to transform</b> the route of <b>the former Iron Curtain</b> including the still strongly protected border-line between Finland and Russia <b>into an ecological corridor</b> , running from the northern tip of Europe crossing central Europe to the borders of former Yugoslavia and continuing to the Black, Aegean, Ionian and Adriatic Sea in the south (IUCN 2005). The EGB <b>is a zone</b> that has taken a quite different development to the rest of Europe, where habitats were being changed and modified through processes of intensive agriculture, transport infrastructure or industrial development (IUCN 2005). The initiative has the vision to create a backbone of an ecological network, running from the Barents to the Black Sea that is a <b>global symbol for transboundary cooperation</b> in nature conservation and sustainable development [...] with a Programme of Work modelled on the Convention on Biological Diversity. (IUCN 2005)
BUND Mecklenburg-Vorpommern (2012)	Within the European Green Belt, the Baltic Green Belt is the <b>only</b> longer <b>stretch</b> covering a <b>coastal zone</b> . The <b>European Green Belt initiative</b> and Integrated Coastal Zone Management (ICZM) follow the same goals and principles (cf. (2002/413/EC and IUCN 2005). As the definition for the European Green Belt given by SCHLUMPRECHT and LUDWIG (2009) does not cover all islands along the Baltic Green Belt and is thus not in line with the idea of an ICZM region, we propose to refine it in the following manner: „The area of the Baltic Green Belt is defined <b>in space as a buffer zone of 25 km</b> (50 km in the Fennoscandia area) <b>on each side of the former Iron Curtain</b> with the <b>inner 5 km constituting the core zone</b> . Formally, the <b>seaward boundary of the NUT3</b> administrative districts shall serve as the <b>line of the Iron Curtain</b> . Additionally, all islands and inner coastal waters reaching beyond the buffer zone are included.” (STERR and MAACK 2012)
BUND-Bayern (2013)	The central Green Belt Germany <b>is</b> made by the <b>50–200 meter zone from the patrol border way to the former state border</b> that expands and contracts its width (KREUTZ 2013).  The Green Belt in Germany was inspiration for the fascinating vision of a European Green Belt (BUND 2013) that would cover more than 12.500 km from the Arctic to the Black Sea, thus covering valuable natural habitats along the former Iron Curtain. It would be of significant value for European transboundary cooperation in nature conservation (BUND 2013). Members of the European Green Belt initiative include EU member states (including 8 new members), acceding countries, potentially acceding countries and non-EU member states such as Norway and Russia. The geographic extent and the high number of stakeholders poses a challenge to the coordination of such an initiative (BUND 2013).
SCHLUMPRECHT (2002)	The Green Belt runs along the western borders of Saxony, Thuringia, Saxony-Anhalt, Brandenburg and Mecklenburg-Vorpommern. The concrete plaques (Kolonnenweg) as well as the former State borderline (today federated states' borderline) is mostly 50-200m wide (SCHLUMPRECHT, LUDWIG et al. 2002).

What can be observed from different sources (see Table 3) is that the EGB is understood either as:

- a) a **project** with a political dimension that allows to cross over borders (GORBATSCHOW 2003),
- b) an **initiative** to transform the route of the former Iron Curtain into an ecological corridor (IUCN 2005), that provides an opportunity to improve cooperation on nature conservation (BfN 2012) – becoming a symbol for transboundary cooperation (IUCN 2005),
- c) a **zone** that has taken a different development to the rest of Europe and that is defined in space by a buffer zone of 25 km (50 km in the Fennoscandia area) on each side of the former Iron Curtain and a 5 km inner core zone (STERR, MAACK et al. 2012) and is made by an expanding and contracting 50–200 meter border-front and Biotope-network (KREUTZ 2013).

With a structuring effect, and based on the research objectives of this project, the initial approach to the EGB is spatial. The spatial definition of the EGB is complex and somehow conditioned by its diversity of understandings.

Unless stated differently, the spatial reference to the Green Belt as defined by the EGB initiative was based on the IUCN Database of the European Green Belt Europe – Mapping Project (see: SCHLUMPRECHT 2005; SCHLUMPRECHT and LUDWIG 2009). This means that the area of analysis was defined by a 25 km buffer zone (50 km in Fennoscandia) on both sides of the former Iron Curtain, ignoring territorial waters (22 km from the baseline of a coastal state) as defined by the 1982 UN Convention on the Law of the Sea.

In terms of the structure, the initiative's organizational "European Green Belt Association e.V." allowed a whole new character and thus hold a legal purpose that is either complementary or superimposing the EGB vision as described in by the 2005 Programme of Work (see: Table 2). The current draft version of the "**European Green Belt Association e.V.**" statutes (Jun. 2014) defined the associations' **vision** as: "The European Green Belt, our shared natural heritage along the line of the former Iron Curtain, is to be conserved and restored to function as an ecological network connecting high-value natural and cultural landscapes, whilst respecting the economic social and cultural needs of local communities" (EuroNatur and BUND 2014). Additionally, its mission was described as to: ensure that the European Green Belt is efficiently protected and that its sustainable development is promoted by facilitating an on-going, co-ordinate transboundary cooperation at all levels and across all sectors of society.

The Coordination Group also addressed the definition of the EGB, including its spatial delineation. This foresees the adoption of the so far accepted spatial definition by SCHLUMPRECHT (2005, 2009) of 25 km buffer zone (50 km in Fennoscandia) on both sides of the former Iron Curtain - while considering for the purposes of protection and management - the "Nomenclature of Territorial Units for Statistics" (NUTS) at Level-3 where the administrative units i.e. oblast, cities, regencies, counties and/or municipalities are embedded in. This setup would enable the EGB partners to name and involve stakeholders (e.g. mayors, companies, district administrations, and citizens) into the spatial construction of the EGB. Discussions will be continued, e.g. in the course of the establishment of the above mentioned European Green Belt Association.

### 3.3. Regional characteristics of the EGB

The boundaries by which the EGB is spatially defined as well as any State boundary, is an empirical manifestation of state power and territoriality (PAASI 1999). The character of the EGB, understood first as a nature conservation initiative that emerged with the disappearance of the Iron Curtain in Europe, and second as a geo-political concept that goes “from the Arctic Sea on the Russian border to the Black Sea in the south eastern Balkan” (FROBEL 2009), can be interpreted as a single boundary discourse or as part of many others. It should not be forgotten that boundaries are never static and that these manifest themselves, simultaneously or not, in a numerous ways (economically, culturally, administratively and politically) (PAASI 1999). What concerns here is that the discourse of borders and transboundary cooperation is historically contingent and visibly materialized in the “iconographies of boundaries” (PAASI 1999) and place making.

As a first step, and in order to characterize spatial qualities of the EGB, the following sections are presented according to the four EGB coordination EGB regions. While this may be artificial, it allows accessing data and information at a more detailed scale, namely the regional level and second, to compare information vacuums that may be relevant for later EGB development steps.

Each section represents one of the four EGBs regional segments and is structured in general terms with the following rational:

1. Historical contingencies of the border system beginning from the World War II and during the Cold War.
2. Particular focus is given on how borderlines were constructed as well as which policies affected these, i.e. settlement displacement policies. An additional aspect for the categorization of each EGB region was made through the analysis of each State's transboundary dynamics during the Cold War. Particular focus was on how the “flows” were controlled, and what type of land uses were favoured or allowed along the borderline. Soon after the dilution of the Cold War's power blocks, nature conservation values as well as other historical values found common grounds along the former “border strip”. In this sense, historic claims affecting the character of the border-landscape and that relate indirectly to the constituencies of European States are described through the lens of border definition and instrumentalization. Some examples of this are through NATO membership and EU enlargement policies. In some cases, the EGB regions have become subject to new border systems. For example the EU border system (known as FRONTEX (see Figure 4)), was established by the Council Regulation (EC) 2007/2004 and acts as the border protection agency of the EU (FRONTEX 2014). Next to this, the establishment of natural protected areas of transboundary character has as well taken place.
3. The characterization of each EGB region has included, as far as possible, a selection of natural values along the EGB and former borderline.
4. Inscribed World Heritage Sites have been described in terms of their location and criteria, and their relationship to the EGB.

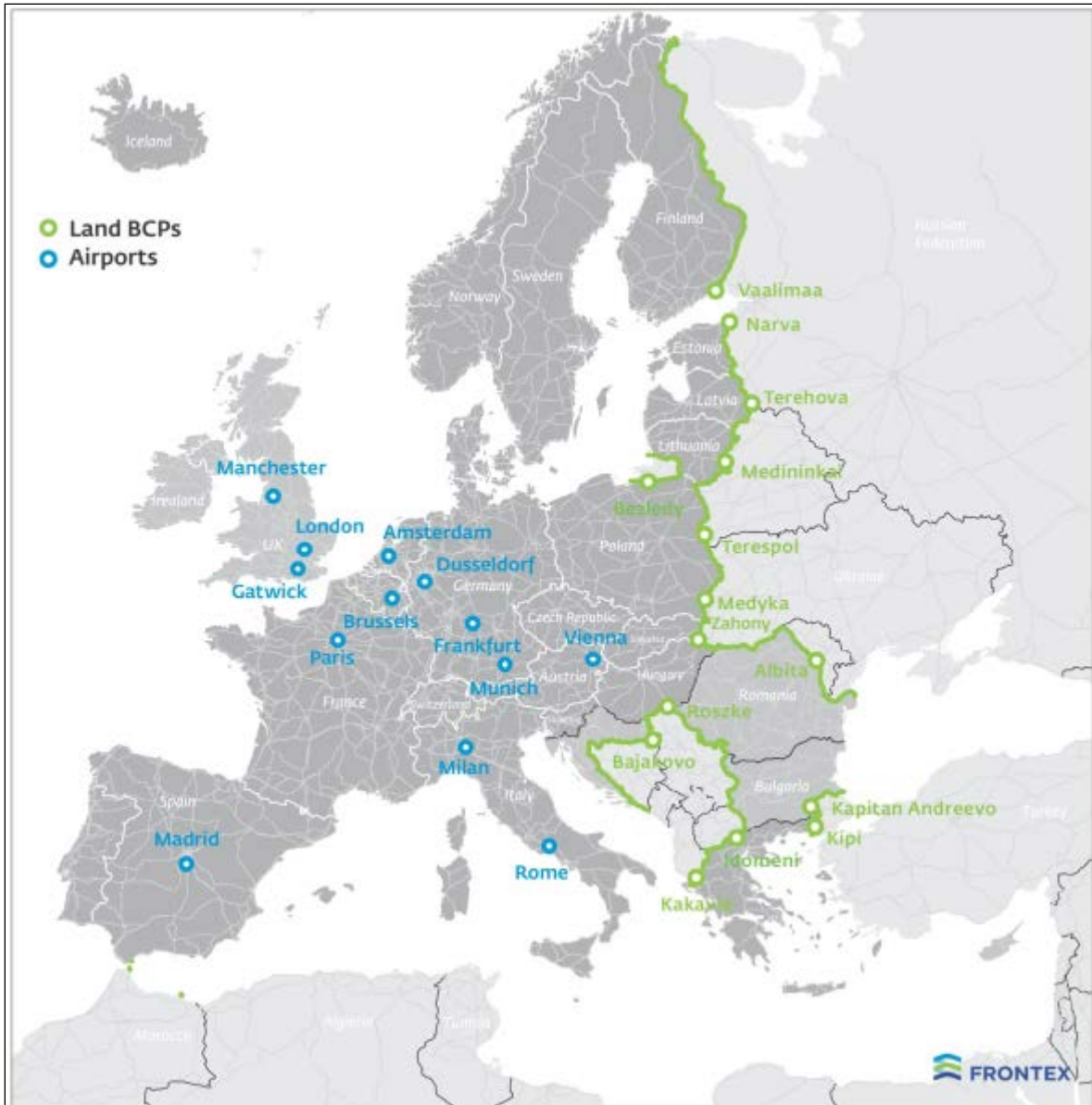


Figure 4: EU Border Control Posts (BCPs) along the European border system. Focus should be placed on the eastern (green) line. Airports on this map are for the purposes of this study not central. Source: (FRONTEX 2014)

### 3.4 Characterization of the Fennoscandia European Green Belt

The Fennoscandia Green Belt is located along the shared borderlines between Norway, Finland and Russia (see: Table 4).

Table 4: Fennoscandia GB along the State borders of Norway, Finland and the Russian Federation

Fennoscandia GB	
<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Norway</li> <li>2. Finland</li> <li>3. Russian Federation</li> </ol>	

The Finnish State gained its independence in 1917. During the autonomous period, Finland had a national economy and customs border with Russian but no foreign policy of its own (PAASI 2010). Before 1917, the border between Russia and Finland was open and characterized by an intensive economic and cultural interaction (PAASI 1996 in PAASI 2010). After 1917, Finland strengthened and secured its borders in order to signify its territoriality as an independent State. The eastern border crystallized and was created by the Peace of Tartu in 1920. However, the contested location of the borderline remained contested.

For the Finnish, the definition of the borderline was a crucial aspect for Nation building. Its policy focused on increasing political reliability of the border inhabitants and reorienting its economic connections towards Western Europe and the USA (PAASI 2010). The Winter War (1930–1940) took place as the Finnish refused to cede some parts of its territory to the Soviet Union. This conflict continued between 1941–44 under the argument that the Finnish borderline followed “natural boundaries”. This argument justified Finnish troops into Eastern Karelia. As a consequence of the Second World War, Finland had to cede territory to the Soviet Union (large parts of the Karelian territories) and its borders were defined, as once established in the Peace Treaties of Moscow of 1940 and 1944, in the Treaty of Paris of 1947 (PAASI 2010). Said in other words, the border between Finland and Russia has become a *manifestation of the “eternal opposition” between two States and a crucial constituent of Finnish identity* (PAASI 2010). For Finland, the construction of political boundaries was key to the process of identity and nation building, as well as part of the idea of “nationalizing the peripheries” (PAASI 1999).

The new Finnish-Russian borders were confirmed in the Treaty of Paris in 1947. During the Soviet period it was impossible to visit the ceded territories (*ibid*). The strategy of the Finnish was since 1917 to nationalize the border peripheries, in turn Russian “de-nationalized” the border areas because it feared the emergence of Finnish border communities (PAASI 1999). In contrast to Finland, Norway’s Finmarken (the most north part of Norway) was taken over by the Soviet army in 1944–45.

The aftermath of WW 2 was conceived in the Soviet Union as the “Great Patriotic War”. The Soviet Union had lost about 23–30 million people during the war and most of its infrastructure and industry had been destroyed (BIN 2013). However, by liberating eastern European countries from the Nazi regime, it simultaneously installed Communist dictatorships and annexed these to the Soviet Union. An important element of these dictatorships as well as the Soviet regime was the creation of new GULAG camps. GULAG stood for the acronym of “Chief Administration Corrective Labour”, and belonged to the economic development plans of the Soviet Union. (BIN 2013).

Norway’s experience in using “neutrality” after the German occupation during the Second World War and observant to the Soviet occupation of the eastern European States pushed the country to become founding signatory of the NATO.

During the Cold War, Finland belonged to the disputed “neutral” States (PAASI 2010) together with Sweden, Switzerland, Ireland and Austria. Although Finland rendered neutral it adapted to the Soviet Union as well. Thus, it signed a “Friendship, Cooperation and Mutual Assistance Pact” in 1948 (BIN 2013). Finland avoided statements that could be considered anti-Soviet while at the same time benefited from a preferential trade treatment with the Soviet and access to the Western market economy (BIN 2013). Norway in turn, was tied to the NATO and had about 90% of its troops stationed along the borderline between Norway and the Soviet Union. Since the collapse of the Soviet Union, the borderline became a significant topic in economic and political discourses as expressed i.e. with the entry into the EU and its NATO membership. Since then, ideological interests of several organizations of *resettled Karelians* (est. 420'000) and the emerging heritage industry as the economic interest of local authorities, have given rise to a “reconstructed Karelia” in the border areas of eastern Finland (PAASI 2010). The Soviet Union held since 1944 a military base within the Porkkala region in Finnish territory. Another similar site was the city of Hank which was to serve as naval base. Since the military and strategic importance of Porkkalla and Hanko lessened by beginnings and mids of the 1950s, the area was handed back to the Finnish in 1947 and 1956 respectively.

While the Russian Kola Peninsula increasingly became one of the most fortified military centres in the world, Norway faced against Russia more than 200 submarines and around two-thirds of the Soviet Navy’s nuclear power (BIN 2013). Norway became thus, a counter stone of NATO’s defence system and a strong military ally to the USA. In fact, and according to the BIN (2013), Norway’s population was prepared to a “total defence” as it was developed as the first Western/NATO defence line in case of war (BIN 2013).

With the fall of the Soviet Union, the signature of the “Neighbouring Areas Cooperation” in 1992, favoured cross border cooperation as well as foreign investments. Once Finland entered the EU in 1995, its responsibility over border control shifted into a new dimension as full member of the European Agency for the Management of Operational Cooperation at the External Borders of the Member States of the European Union (FRONTEX)

Today, the Russian area beyond the borderline is divided into three larger territories: the St. Petersburg, the Republic of Karelia and the Murmansk region. As result of the Soviet border peripheralizing policies, the Russian population areas are largely urban. The Murmansk

region urban population accounts for about 93% (approx. 1.1 million inhabitants) and 74% of that of the Karelian Republic (approx. 0,8 million) (PAASI 2010).

The Finnish area beyond the borderline is divided into four Regional Administrative Agencies - previously and until 2010 defined as "Provinces"; namely: Regional State Administrative Agency for Southern Finland, Regional State Administrative Agency for Eastern Finland, Regional State Administrative Agency for Northern Finland, and the Regional State Administrative Agency for Lapland.

The Finnish population areas are, in comparison to Russia, scattered and less urban concentrated. Norway's strategy has some similarities to Finland's by heavily subsidizing mining activities in order to provide an incentive for people to live so close to the border with the Soviet Union. In contrast to the Finish Nation building motivation, Norway's border regions saw a "general depression" once when the USSR broke up and the subsidies disappeared (BOYD 2013).

The borderline and border between Russia, Finland and Norway zones have been strictly controlled for national security reasons between the last 60-70 years (PAASI 1999; KARIVALO and BUTORIN 2006). Almost 70 years of no activity across the border characterized the Finnish-Russian 1,300 km borderline.

The Finish border zone ranges between 0.5–2.0 km and contrasts with the Russian border zone that can reach over 20 km wide (KARIVALO and BUTORIN 2006) and that remains until today strictly controlled (KARIVALO and BUTORIN 2006). The FGB is characterized by its mosaic of forests, bogs and lakes; it covers a wide range of ecosystems including the Arctic tundra on the Barents Sea coast and the mixed broad-leaf forests in the islands in the Gulf of Finland. The largest land cover is made by the northern coniferous forest, or boreal forest (KARIVALO and BUTORIN 2006).

The FGB has the last tracts of old-growth taiga in the European part of the continent. While the current landscape was formed by glacier movements in the Ice Age (RENETZEDER, WRBKA et al. 2009), the region still illustrates the on-going glacier isostatic adjustment (STEFFEN and WU 2011).



Figure 5: Main border crossing points (BCP) at the EU external borders (FRONTEX 2013)

Nature conservation cooperation between Finland and the Soviet Union started in the 1970s, when a scientific-technical cooperation agreement was signed (HAAPALA et al. 2003 in (FROBEL, SPANGENBERG et al. 2012)). The founding of a later Finnish-Russian working group led to the successive establishment in the 1980s of a series of twin-parks along the border (FROBEL, SPANGENBERG et al. 2012). Together with the mentioned twinning activities, several Friendship Parks have been established across the Finnish-Russian border (see Figure 6). Today, the FGB includes a joint environment policy for the border area (HOKKANEN 2004 in (FROBEL, SPANGENBERG et al. 2012)). Without an official delineation of the FGB, the definition of the FGB is used presently in the nature conservation sector to describe the biodiversity-rich border region between Finland, Russia and Norway (KARIVALO and BUTORIN 2006). A. F. Titov's proposal to delineate the FGB was presented at the International Conference Green Belt of Fennoscandia in Petrozavodsk (October 2013) and consisted of an "ecosystem-based approach". The "ecosystem-based approach" for FGB borderline's definition grounds on three basic items, namely: 1) *the distance to the national border should be around 50 km*; 2) *the boundary should be drawn along riverbanks and lakeshore, including waterside protection zones (hydrographical principle)*; and 3) *PA's that in immediate vicinity to the FGB should be included into the FGB* (A. KRYSHEN, A. TITOV et al. 2013).

The rationale for the definition of these items borders rests on the resolution of the "Green Belt Fennoscandia Conference" that took place in 2008 when the FGB's objective was defined. According to A. KRYSHEN, A. TITOV et al. (2013) the FGB "will facilitate the generation of a holistic environmental-economic domain" where the aim of conserving unique northern nature shall take historical and cultural characteristics of local people into account and be integrated with the targets of economic development of respective administrative districts, municipalities and settlements" (A. KRYSHEN, A. TITOV et al. 2013).

With its approximately 1,310,000 hectares of protected areas along the Green Belt, Finland and Russia have been active since 2001 in promoting the idea of nomination of the FGB as a World Heritage Site (KARIVALO and BUTORIN 2006; MoU 2010). The (suspended) proposal included until today the most valuable protected areas that are located on the Russian side and are along the Russian-Norwegian and Russian-Finnish borders. These sites included i.e.



the Pasvik Reserve, Laplandsky Reserve, Kostomukshsky Reserve, Paanajarvi National Park and the projected Kalevalsky National Park (KARIVALO and BUTORIN 2006). According to interviews with FGB experts, the original nomination was embedded in a setting of competing interest, however, the properties' OUV still persist.

### **3.4.1. Heritage inscribed in the UNESCO World Heritage List**

Until today, there are no WH sites along the Fennoscandia EGB. With a view to national tentative lists, Finland accounts six, Norway six and Russia 27 (UNESCO-WHC 2014) potential WH sites in the respective tentative lists. Of the six Finnish sites on the tentative list, one of them could eventually fall under the EGB spatial definition. However this is left for later research. The Saimaa-Pielinen Lake System (submitted 28/01/2004, N: (vii)(viii)(ix)) site is listed under the tentative nomination list as a serial site and consists of a cluster of legally established national parks and areas under national conservation programs (UNESCO 2013). Out of the six Norwegian tentative sites none was found to be directly or indirectly connected to the FGB spatial definition. The Russian tentative sites account 27 and one of them is listed together with Estonia (UNESCO-WHC 2013). The North-Estonian limestone escarpment is part of a more extensive landform - the Baltic Klint (UNESCO 2013). The total length of the Baltic Klint is 1100–1200 km; of that 250 km are in mainland Estonia (UNESCO 2013). The klint runs through Estonia to Russia where it disappears under younger, Devonian rocks on the southern shore of Lake Ladoga (UNESCO 2013). The North-Estonian Klint enables to study the rocks formed more than 500 million years ago (UNESCO 2013). In terms of existing WH sites, the location of the “Historic Centre of Saint Petersburg and Related Groups of Monuments” under the Fennoscandia region or to the Baltic region is ambiguous but due to its position and relationship to the Baltic Sea, it has been linked to the Baltic Green Belt.

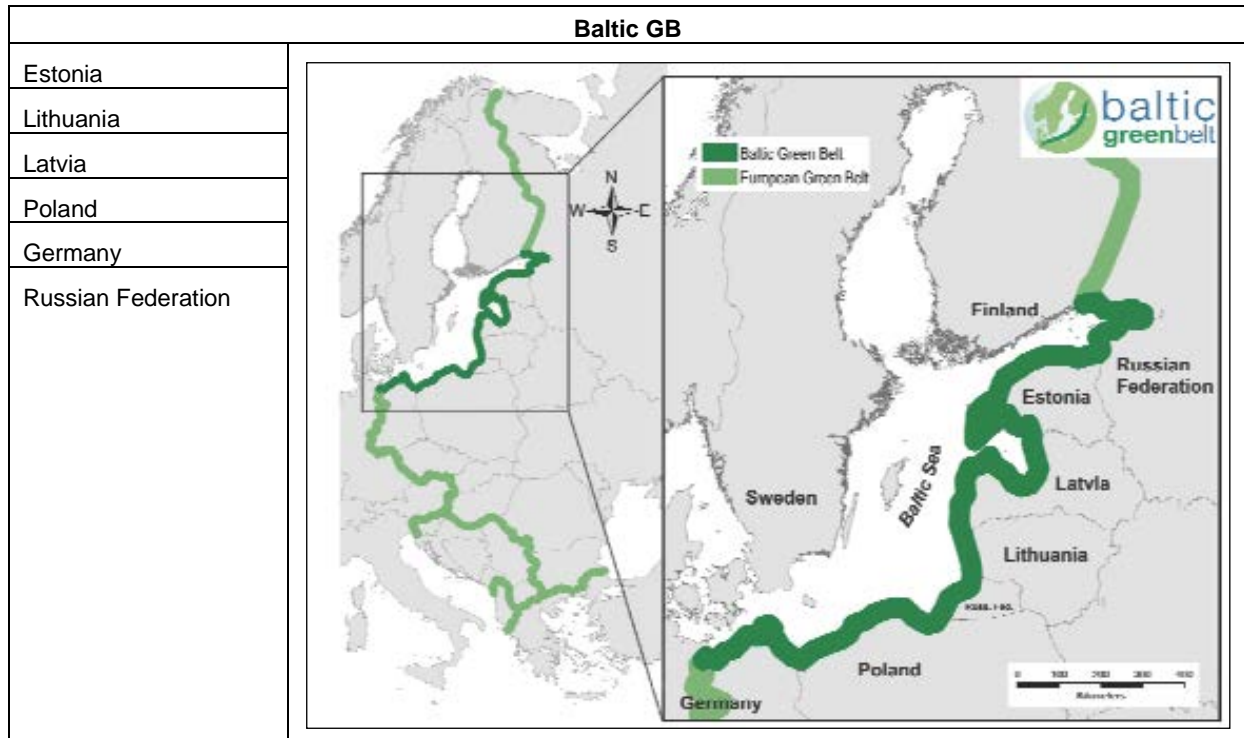


Figure 6: Map of Natural Protected Areas along the FBG (Source: (HAAPALA, HEMMI et al. 2003))

### 3.5. Characterization of the Baltic Green Belt

The Baltic Green Belt is located along the shared borderlines between Estonia, Lithuania, Latvia, Poland, Germany and Russia.

Table 5: Baltic GB along the coastline of Estonia, Lithuania, Latvia, Poland, Germany, and the Russian Federation. Source: (STERR, MAACK et al. 2012)



#### 3.5.1. Historical contingencies of the border system: After the Second World War and during the Cold War

The Baltic Green Belt is made by the marine shoreline that runs - from north to southwest, from Russia, Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania, Russia – Kaliningrad, Poland and Germany.

After the Soviet liberating advancement into the west and the ends of the Second World War, the States of Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania, Poland and East Germany shared similar experiences with the instalment of Soviet power.

Estonia's occupation by the Nazi regime was succeeded by the Soviet and was characterized by a "fully controlled, brutal and censored society" (BIN 2013) with induced migration from Russia into Estonia. On the other hand, mass deportations took place between 1944 and 1953, affecting all Baltic states the same (BIN 2013). Those who were deported were described as "kulaks" or independent farmers, in contrast to collective farmers, and treated as a group of bandits or "nationalists in hiding" (BIN 2013) being in most of the cases unable to adapt to the deported site. It was mainly though the so called "Forest Brothers" group that Estonia offered repeating armed and unarmed resistance to the Soviet regime. In the case of Latvia, the group advocating for freedom was the so called "Helsinki 86" (BIN 2013) and in the case of Lithuanian, concentrating the strongest resistance groups, lasted until 1965 with about 20'000 partisan casualties (BIN 2013). Next to Estonia, Latvia experienced a similar *Sovietisation* process. Already since the Soviet occupation, Latvia (as all other Baltic States under the Soviet Union) lost its National army, saw a process of private property being nationalized, agriculture collectivized, religion and churches persecution,

social and cultural life unified into one discourse, printed and information material controlled, and the youth's indoctrination into Communism (BIN 2013).

In contrast to the Estonian and Lithuanian people, Latvian resisting individuals were called, next to "kulaks", also fascists and "bourgeois nationalists". Interestingly, most of the resistance was offered and organized by those groups of society that had collaborated with the German invasion during the Second World War (BIN 2013; BIN 2013). With Riga as the headquarters of the Baltic Military District (today part of the Leningrad Military District), most of Latvia's coast was militarily and controlled. Of all Baltic States, Latvia saw the most influx of ethnic Russians. According to the BNI, Latvia had by 1989 an ethnic Russian population of 34% and ethnic Latvian population of 52% (BIN 2013).

During the Cold War, large parts of the Baltic coastline and several islands were fully or partly closed to the public (SEPP 2011 in (MACK and GUENTHER 2012)). Access was only granted by special permission and coastal fisheries were strictly limited (MACK and GUENTHER 2012). An increasingly accepted reason for all these measures was not to protect the Soviet Union from invasion but, moreover to prevent its own people from escaping (SEPP 2011; JAERV, SEPP et al. 2012).

Some maps like those signed by the Polish Minister of Defence in 1970 suggest a strong military presence along the Baltic coast more dedicated on taking over the Sjælland (Denmark). Sjælland was considered a stepping stone by which Warsaw Pact States could control the access to the Baltic Sea, reach Sweden and Norway, and thus Norwegian harbours which offered control on the essential link to the North Atlantic (RASMUSSEN 2010). Denmark's strategic position as the contact line between the NATO states and the Warsaw Pact Members, shall require further consideration and research for its inclusion into the EGB initiative.

In August 1989, on the occasion of the 50<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the Molotov–Ribbentrop Pact (between the Soviet Union and Nazi Germany), a human demonstration chain from Tallinn to Vilnius took place. Described as "The Baltic Way" or "The Baltic Chain", the event was organized by Baltic pro-independence movements: Rahvarinne of Estonia, the Tautas front of Latvia, and Sajūdis of Lithuania, and was designed to draw on the popular desire for independence. Backed up by the Sajūdis, Lithuania declared independence in 1990. It became the first of the Republics of the Soviet Union to become independent (BIN 2013). In the same year, the Latvian Popular Front was elected to Parliament and subsequently declared independence from the Soviet Union (BIN 2013).

Next to Latvia, Lithuania and Estonia, Poland experienced the effective collapse of the Soviet Union already in 1989 when the first non-Communists Prime Minister was elected throughout all the Soviet Block (BIN 2013).

While military use left green heritage in some areas, other areas are considered brown heritage due to high levels of military pollution (MACK and GUENTHER 2012). Military heritage from World War II and the subsequent Soviet period was a typical feature of the southern and eastern Baltic coast (MACK and GUENTHER 2012). Dozens of military objects such as ruins of bunkers, airplane hangars or watch towers characterize the landscape. One among many examples of potential touristic objects, is the narrow-gauge railway of the Nordic Courland that was built during the German Nazi occupation during WW II for wood transportation purposes (MACK and GUENTHER 2012). The historical value of many military remains in the Green Belt is still not recognized (SCHMIEDEL 2012) and is expected to increase in the future generations (JAERV, SEPP et al. 2012) as these remains become interesting to younger generations.

Together with national legislation and the Council of the Baltic Sea States (CBSS), the BGB is like the central European GB, subject to EU policy, and is complemented by its relationship to the Baltic Sea Region Programme and the Helsinki Commission for the protection of the Baltic marine environment (MACK and GUENTHER 2012).

Along with the Baltic GB-Initiative, the Livonian nation described mainly by the Kurzeme peninsula, has been repeatedly mentioned and brought to revival through the Balti-GBc discourse. This “revival” has been brought by the National Oral History project carried by the Institute of Philosophy and Sociology at the University of Latvia, and the Slitere National Park. Livonia was inhabited by various Baltic people and while the limits of Livonia remained within the Russian Empire until the end of World War I, it was during both World Wars that the southern Livonia became an administrative region under the Latvian name Vidzeme. Since the fall of the Soviet Union, the historical land of Livonia has been split between Latvia and Estonia. Today, few Livonia’s remain at the sea shores and within the forests of Kurzeme. In the Latvian census of 1989, 135 people in Latvia considered themselves Livonian (ZIRNITE 2012). The Livonian’s closest cultural neighbours are the Estonians and Finns (ZIRNITE 2012) and their materialized traces can be found mainly in the fishermen.

Unlike the rest of the European Green Belt, the BGB section is characterized by coastal land and sea areas (MACK and GUENTHER 2012) hosting a considerable amount of rare species, some of them endemic to the Baltic Sea region (SCHMIEDEL 2012). As a young arm of the Atlantic, the Baltic is the largest brackish water system in the world (RENETZEDER, WRBKA et al. 2009).

It is a contiguous chain of habitats ranging from boreal to temperate Europe. Of all Baltic Sea marine and coastal biotope complexes and subtypes (v. NORDHEIM & BOEDEKER 1998 in (SCHMIEDEL 2012)), only a single one (the Fjords) does not occur in the BGB (SCHMIEDEL 2012). Many of the shallow water areas, markedly the lagoons and offshore banks are of international importance. Prominent dune complexes include those south to Liepāja (up to 34 m high), the World Heritage site of the Curonian Spit (67 m) and those west to Ļeiba (42 m). Extensive forelands with old wooded dune ridges, such as Cape Kolka in Latvia with 200 parallel dune chains or the Neudarß in Germany with more than 100 chains are evidence for millenniums of dune development and form diverse habitats of varying age (SCHMIEDEL 2012). Freshwater peat bogs and periodically flooded riverside marshes are most intact in the eastern part of the BGB and include among others the Kemeru national park. Woodland areas include the extensive boreal forests around the Gulf of Finland located i.e. in Lahemaa’s national park, the world heritage beech woodland of Jasmund or the Rostocker Heide complex. Dry grassland habitats occur naturally on older dunes, cliffs and on rock and alvar outcrops and include those of exceptional quality in the limestone-dominated areas of Estonia’s Vänameri region (LOTMAN 2004 in (SCHMIEDEL 2012)). Outstandingly, Estonia shows an abundance of rocky shores, while most other coasts are made up of soft material. The southern shoreline from Lithuania to Germany has the special feature of large lagoons of European importance (NIEDERMAYER et al. 2011, REINICKE 2008 in (SCHMIEDEL 2012)).

The BGB waters are the most important wintering ground of the European and western Siberian stocks of the Greater Scaup, *Aythya marila*, hosting approximately 80,000 birds each winter (MENDEL et al. 2008, MÖLLER et al. 2009, SKOV et al. 2011, TOMIAŁOJC & STAWARCZYK 2003 in (SCHMIEDEL, GÜNTHER et al. 2009; SCHMIEDEL 2012)). Other parts of the Baltic and other European sea do not seem to offer compatible habitats (SCHMIEDEL 2012).

The BGB shows a marked concentration of species that are rare or endemic and of special conservation concern (BERG 2004, KULL et al. 2002 in (SCHMIEDEL 2012)). Endemics of the Baltic Green Belt are e.g. the cinquefoil *Potentilla wismariensis* occurring only on the

coastline between Wismar and Rostock (GREGOR & HENKER 2001 in (SCHMIEDEL 2012)), *Linaria loeselii* of the coast between Kołobrzeg and the Gulf of Riga (GUDŽINSKAS 2008, Piękoś-Mirkowa & Mirek 2003 in (SCHMIEDEL 2012)) as well as several plants of Saaremaa and Hiiumaa Islands, notably the rattle *Rhinanthus osiliensis*, the orchid *Dactylorhiza praetermissa* ssp. *osiliensis* or the hawthorn *Crataegus osiliensis* (e.g. KULL et al. 2002, Schmiedel 2011 in (SCHMIEDEL 2012)). Rare species like twaite shad (*Alosa fallax*) or Atlantic sturgeon (*Acipenser oxyrinchus*) are not endangered since no target fishing pressures their stocks (SCHMIEDEL 2012).

Shipping, resource over exploitation and eutrophication have been described as one of the most severe problems affecting the ecosystems' integrity along the Baltic (KOERNER and MAACK 2012).

### **3.5.2. Selection of natural values along the EGB and former Cold War borderline**

#### **Latvia**

Many of the border control areas along the Latvian coastline have become important touristic attractions. In turn, many other areas have been closed to the public designated for nature conservation. Some examples include the Lake Pape, the naval port of Liepāja, Steep coasts of Jūrkalne, the radio telescope of Irbene, the lighthouse of Ovissi, Mikelu, and Kap Kolka and the NP of Slītere (SCHMIEDEL, GÜNTHER et al. 2009). Along the 250 km long sea shore of Latvia, 41 N2000 sites have been designated or relabelled from the Soviet time (SCHMIEDEL, GÜNTHER et al. 2009). An interesting case of N2000 site is the Slitere National Park with a series of dunes, formed over a period of 6000 years, which run parallel to the Baltic Sea and the Gulf of Riga. The Park is testimony to Lavonian fishermen villages like Sikrags, Mazirbe, Kosrags, Pitrags, Saunangs, Vaide and Kolka (ZIRNITE 2012).

#### **Germany (Mecklenburg-Vorpommern)**

In contrast to the inner-German borderline between East and West Germany, the East Germany Baltic coast remained as an important touristic destination (SCHMIEDEL, GÜNTHER et al. 2009). This did not mean that the seashores were controlled and be subject to exclusion zones. Exclusion zones reached into the Baltic Sea and went inland for about 5 km (SCHMIEDEL, GÜNTHER et al. 2009). Since 1953, several resettlement projects (see for example "Aktion Rose") left a window for nature to take over several towns and their hinterlands. The 1700 km seashore emerged hence as a chain of "abandoned" border-controlled nature sites (SCHMIEDEL, GÜNTHER et al. 2009). Soon before the reunification of Germany, several areas of this nature were designated as nature conservation/protection areas. Some examples include the national parks of *Vorpommersche Boddenlandschaft* and *Jasmund* that include military infrastructure as part of their designation (SCHMIEDEL, GÜNTHER et al. 2009).

### 3.5.3. Heritage inscribed in the UNESCO World Heritage List

Table 6: WH Sites along or nearby the Baltic Green Belt

Heritage inscribed in the UNESCO World Heritage List along or nearby the Fennoscandian Green Belt					
	Country	WH Site	Description	Criteria	Estimated relationship to the EGB
1	Russian Federation	Historic Centre of Saint Petersburg and Related Groups of Monuments (1990)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• “Venice of the North”- canals and bridges</li> <li>• 1703-urban project under Peter the Great</li> <li>• Known as Leningrad, associated with the October Revolution.</li> <li>• Architectural Baroque and pure neoclassical styles</li> </ul>	(i)(ii)(iv)(vi)	No direct relationship to the EGB so far identified. However, the Levashovo Memorial Cemetery (20km north of St. Petersburg) - as the burial place for people executed by the KGB between 1937-1954, is a fenced piece of forest that contains many memorials of several nationalities like Poles, Germans, Finns, Norwegians, Estonian, Latvians, Lithuanian as well as several religious groups (RASMUSSEN 2010).
2	Russian Federation, Belarus, Estonia, Finland, Latvia, Lithuania, Moldova, Republic of Norway, Sweden, Ukraine	Struve Geodetic Arc (2005)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Struve Arc - chain of survey triangulations from Hammerfest (Norway) to the Black Sea.</li> <li>• Ten countries over 2,820 km.</li> <li>• First accurate measuring of a long segment of a meridian.</li> <li>• Establish the exact size and shape of the planet.</li> </ul>	(ii)(iii)(vi)	No direct relationship to the EGB so far identified.
3	Finland	Fortress of Suomenlinna (1991)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• 18<sup>th</sup> century European military architecture - built by Sweden</li> <li>• entrance of Helsinki's harbour</li> </ul>	(iv)	No direct relationship to the EGB so far identified.
4	Estonia	Historic Centre (Old Town) of Tallinn (1997)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The origins to the 13<sup>th</sup> century</li> <li>• castle was built there by the crusading knights of the Teutonic Order.</li> <li>• major centre of the Hanseatic League,</li> <li>• opulence of the public buildings and the domestic architecture of the merchants' houses</li> </ul>	(ii)(iv)	No direct relationship to the EGB so far identified although some elements like the Soviet Architecture could evoke both periods of Soviet occupation.


5	Latvia	Historic Centre of Riga (1997)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Major centre of the Hanseatic League</li> <li>• prosperity in the 13th–15th centuries from trade</li> <li>• urban fabric : medieval</li> <li>• economic centre in the 19th century,</li> <li>• wooden buildings in neoclassical style and Jugendstil.</li> </ul>	(i)(ii)	As a World Heritage City, Riga is related to the EGB mainly by its urban greenbelt as well as the remaining of military and Cold War relicts still present in the city. Some of these include i.e. Museum of the Popular Front of Latvia (a house owned by a foundation rooted in the Popular Front of Latvia) (Rasmussen 2010).
6	Lithuania, Russian Federation	Curonian Spit (2000)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Human habitation of sand dune peninsula</li> <li>• back to prehistoric times</li> <li>• threatened by the natural forces of wind and waves.</li> <li>• result of ceaseless human efforts to combat the erosion of the Spit</li> </ul>	(v)	This transboundary World Heritage Site is in spatial connection with the EGB although it cannot be said that the landscape represents a result or is related to the effects of the Cold War's border system.
7	Poland	Castle of the Teutonic Order in Malbork (1997)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• 13th-century fortified monastery of Teutonic Order</li> <li>• enlarged after 1309, when the seat of the Grand Master moved from Venice.</li> <li>• example of a medieval brick castle</li> </ul>	(ii)(iii)(iv)	No direct relationship to the EGB so far identified.
8	Germany	Historic Centres of Stralsund and Wismar (2000)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Medieval towns of Wismar and Stralsund,</li> <li>• Trading centres of the Hanseatic League in the 14th and 15th centuries.</li> <li>• Swedish administrative and defensive centres for the German territories.</li> <li>• Contributed to the development of the characteristic building types and techniques of Brick Gothic in the Baltic</li> </ul>	(ii)(iv)	No direct relationship to the EGB so far identified.



### 3.6. Characterization of the Central European Green Belt

The Central European Green Belt is located along the former borderline between East- and West Germany, and the shared borderlines Germany, Czech Republic, Slovakia, Austria, Hungary, Slovenia, Croatia, and Italy.

Table 7: Central EGB along the State borders of Czech Republic, Slovakia, Austria, Hungary, Slovenia, Italy and the former East and West Germany (starting / ending at Travemünde)

Central European GB	
Germany	
Czech Republic	
Slovakia	
Austria	
Hungary	
Slovenia	
Croatia	
Italy	

#### 3.6.1. Historical contingencies of the border system: After the second World War and during the Cold War

Representing the climax of power balance between the USA and the Soviet bloc, the city of Berlin, laid symbolically at the core imaginary of the Cold War border system as it was a small part of a well extended border system within central Europe. Accounting with one of the most sophisticated border control systems, fence constructions started in Germany in 1952, and were gradually reinforced with walls, mines, automatic firing devices and guard towers. In the southern border areas, along the Czechoslovak and Hungarian borders, the fences were less sophisticated but guarded (ROSE 2005). The inner-German border consisted mainly of double fences made of steel mesh (see: Figure 7) (ROSE 2005). Only in the vicinity of cities or even through cities, the border consisted of concrete blocks as those used in Berlin (ROSE 2005).

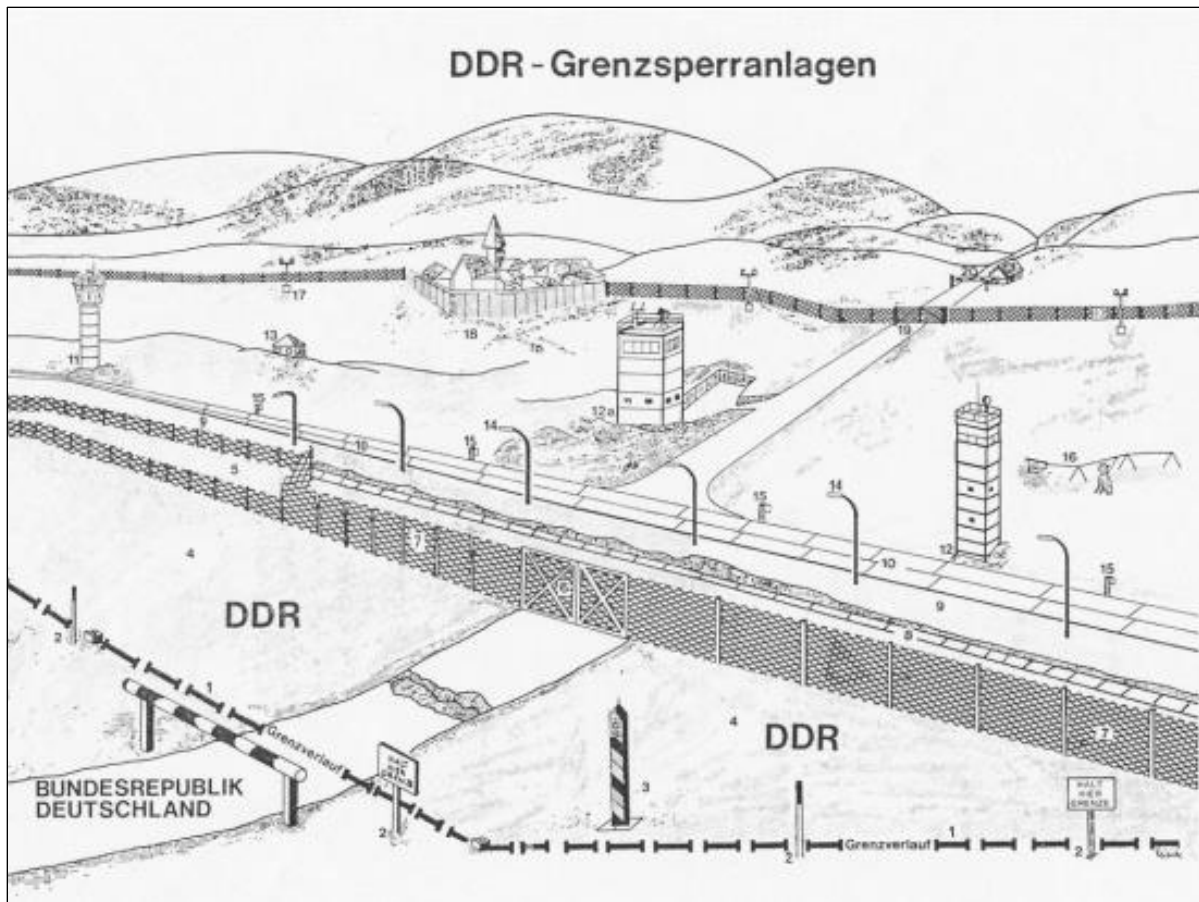


Figure 7: Schematic representation of border infrastructure between East- and West Germany. (Source: Bundesministerium für innerdeutsche Beziehungen im Jahr 1987 in (ULLRICH 2006))

The Central EGB region is probably the most complex in terms of framing the dynamics during the Cold War. The region includes the borderlines of former East and West Germany, former Czechoslovakia, former Yugoslavia, Austria, Hungary and Italy. Today, the borderline is made by eight States - between Germany, Czech Republic, Slovakia, Austria, Hungary, Slovenia, Croatia, and Italy. During the Cold War period, the CEGB region represented the spatial encounter of the three power blocks namely the USA, the Soviet spheres of influence and the NAM block. As the expression of power blocks, strict borders concentrated in this region and diffused towards north and south. See for example the comparison between the border structure of East Germany and the one of Yugoslavia shown in Figure 8 and in Figure 9.

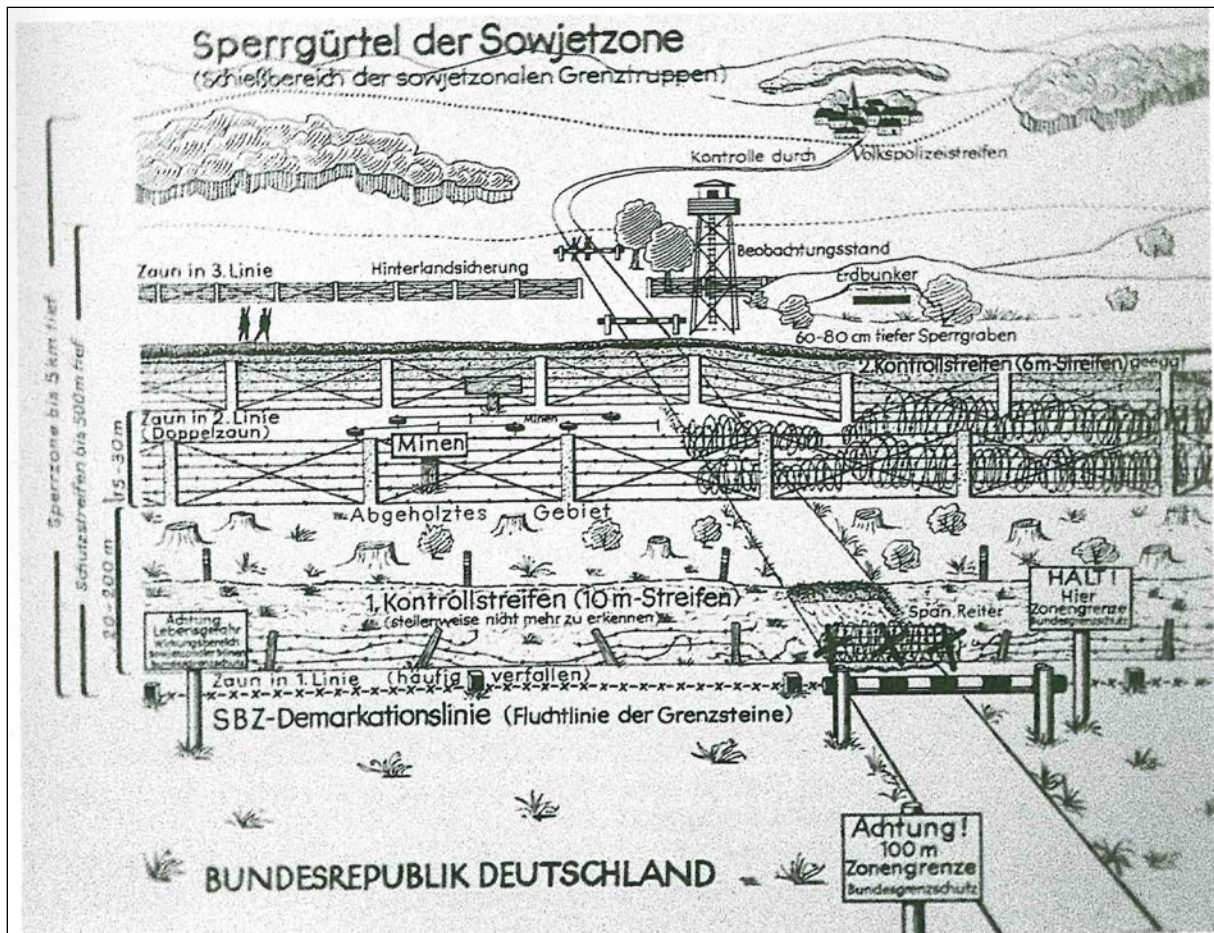


Figure 8: Example of the border structure along the former borderline between East-West Germany Source: (Ritter and Lapp 2011). Translation from top-left to bottom-right: Sperrgürtel der Sowjetzone (Schießbereich der sowjetzonalen Grenztruppen) – Soviet zone closed (prohibited) belt (Shooting area of the soviet border troops), Kontrolle durch Volkspolizeistreifen – Control by the German People's Police, Zaun in 3. Linie – 3rd line fence, Hinterzaun – Rear fence, Beobachtungsstand – Observation point, Erdbunker – Bunker, 60–80 cm tiefer Sperrgraben– 60–80 cm closed ditch, 2. Kontrollstreifen (6 m Breite) geeggt – 2. Control Strip (6 m width) harrowed, Zaun in 2. Linie (Doppelzaun) – 2nd line fence (double fence), Minen – anti personnel mines, Abgeholztes Gebiet – Deforested / clear cut area, 1. Kontrollstreifen (10 m-Streifen) (stellenweise nicht mehr zu erkennen) – 1st Control Strip (10 m-strip) (here and there now unrecognizable), Zaun in 1. Linie (häufig verfallen) – Fence in 1st line (frequently decayed), Span. Reiter – Rider obstacle, SBZ (Sowjetische Besatzungszone) – Demarkationslinie (Fluchtlinie der Grenzsteine) – Soviet occupation zone (border stone's line), Halt! Hier Zonengrenze Bundesgrenzschutz – Stop! Zone's border | Federal border protection, Bundesrepublik Deutschland – Federal Republic of Germany, Achtung! 100 m Zonengrenze Bundesgrenzschutz- Warning! 100 m zone's border | Federal border protection.

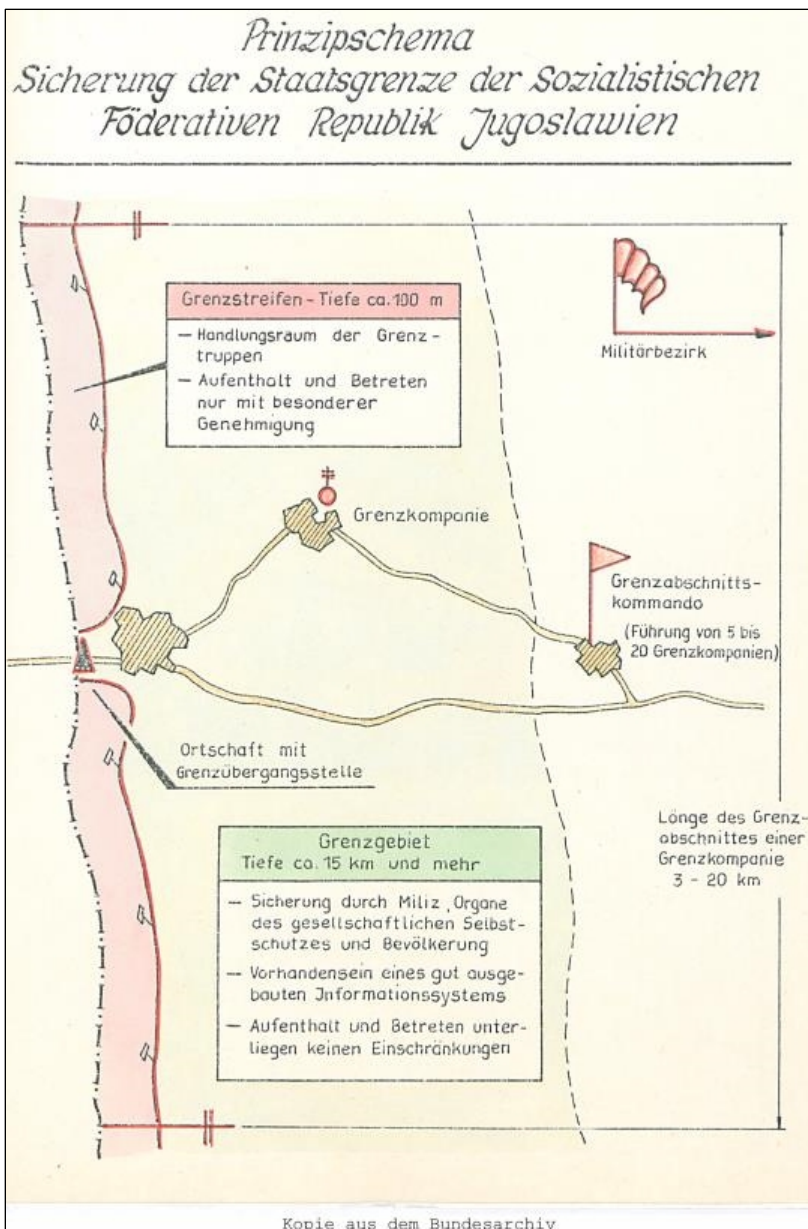


Figure 9: Example of the border structure along the former of ex-Yugoslavia. Source: Bundesarchiv (2014). Translation from top-left to bottom-right: Prinzipschema Sicherung der Staatsgrenze der Sozialistischen Föderativen Republik Jugoslawien- Basic diagram of the Socialist Federal Republic of Yugoslavia borderline's protection, Grenzstreifen – Tiefe ca. 100 m: Handlungsraum der Grenztruppen, Aufenthalt und Betreten nur mit besonderer Genehmigung – Border strip – depth est. 100 m: border troops manoeuvre room, stay and trespassing only with special permission, Militärbezirk – Military district, Grenzkompagnie – Border Company (military unit), Ortschaft mit Grenzübergangsstelle – Town with border crossing point, Grenzabschnittskommando (Führung von 5 bis 20 Grenzkompagnien) – Border section commando (special operations force) (Leading from 5 to 20 border companies), Grenzgebiet- Tiefe ca. 15 km und mehr: Sicherung durch Miliz, Organe des gesellschaftlichen Selbstschutzes und Bevölkerung, Vorhandensein eines gut ausgebauten Informationssystems, Aufenthalt und Betreten unterliegen keinen Einschränkungen – Border area- depth 15 km and more: Protection through the military, self-protection civil organs and population, good information system in place, stay and trespassing without restrictions, Länge des Grenzabschnittes einer Grenzkompagnie 3–20 km – Length of the Border zone under a border Company 3–20 km.

The genesis of these borders, particularly those referring to the division of Germany, divided Europe. The border between the East and West Germany was characterized by massive infrastructure and in most of the cases by its relative remoteness. Massive infrastructure for border control and remoteness were the elements that promoted in turn, a row of almost undisturbed habitats and species that could not be found elsewhere or without the same frequency.

Going back to the ends of the 2<sup>nd</sup> WW, – the protocol of September 12, 1944, limited Germany's territory to the 1937 borders as of the 31.12.1937, prior to the annexation of Austria and the Sudeten region (DHI 2013). Based on the Instrument of “Unconditional Surrender” of Germany, the protocol called for the establishment of four occupation zones that were to be administered separately and by the four powers namely the United States of America, the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland, France, and the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics. As shown in Figure 10, occupation zones were to follow existing administrative boundaries, except in the case of Prussia, which was to be split up, and of Berlin, for which a special system of occupation was agreed (DHI 2013).



Figure 10: Map showing the occupation zones of Germany and “Greater Berlin” as of 1944, including the demarcation line as of July 1, 1945 (DS-DMIC 1946; DHI 2013)

It is not the purpose to extend too much into the history of borders and those of German division but rather to raise the geographical location of powers which would be later synthesis and unfolding core of the border system that characterized the Cold War. A more detailed map on the border system of the Cold War within Germany can be observed in Figure 7 and Figure 8.

Next to the joint administration of Berlin, the current CEEB region was occupied and administered by the USA, UK, France and the USSR. The state (*Länder*) frontiers and Provinces within Germany, referred as part of the occupation zones, did correspond to those borders that existed after the coming into effect of the decree of the 25<sup>th</sup> June 1941 published in the *Reichsgesetzblatt*, Part I No. 72 3<sup>rd</sup> July 1941. Capital cities of the occupied zones and administrative centres were Frankfurt a. M. to the American zone, Bad Oeynhausen to the British zone and East Berlin to the Soviet. The French administration centred in Baden-Baden. Next to the continuity of local development processes, the spatial manifestation of the bilateral relationships between each power block should not be overlooked. Each power block had at that point in time, entered into diplomatic relationships and/or had overcome conflicts that in a way or another affected and determined their interaction during the Cold War.

The Paris Agreement of October 1954 between the Federal Republic of Germany and the Western Powers expressly advised on the "rights and responsibilities of the Four Powers relating to Germany as a whole, including the reunification of Germany and a peace settlement." The uncertainty and concern of the neighbours about the prospect of German reunification was already evident immediately after the wall's fall.

In February 1989, the Hungarian Prime Minister contacted the Austrian Chancellor in order to discuss an agreement between both States in case of an opening of borders (GEPP 2010). In June 1989 the Hungarian and Austrian Foreign Ministers cut the border's bare wire between Austria and Hungary as a symbolical act. By the opening of the border, east Germans were enabled to travel to Austria via Hungary and apply for a visa at the German embassy in Vienna (GEPP 2010). Huge waves of western Germans travelled at the beginnings of August to the Pan European Picnic at the border of Austria and Hungary to the Neusiedler See. On the 19th of August, the border between Hungary / Austria was opened. Followed by the biggest migration flow since the Pan-European Picnic and immediately after the freedom of movement was allowed by East Germany's government, the Hof Resolution (see: Figure 2) brought the concepts of conserving the EGB into a wider public. Similar activities were also documented in Hungary at the Lake Fertő, where Austrian and Hungarian conservation organizations fostered transboundary nature conservation at the ends of the Cold War (see for example the memorial place located between Sopronköhida und St. Margareten). Soon after, the French President François Mitterrand called in November 1989, for a summit with the Heads of State of the twelve countries of the European Community in order to "discuss the recent developments in Europe" and "to gain some control over the changes" (GÖRTEMAKER 2009). After the presentation of the Ten-Point Plan of Chancellor Kohl by the ends of November, Mitterrand told a group of French journalists what he thought about a German re-unification and described it as a "legal and political impossibility" (GÖRTEMAKER 2009). Régis Debray, Mitterrand's long-time councillor, threatened with a revival "of the old Franco- Russian alliance", if a reunified Germany should win too much weight. Additionally, the former French Foreign Minister - Jean François- Poncet spread concerns all over in France and other European countries pointing out the danger of an "economic and political hegemony of a nation with 80 million people, which is the industrial colossus of Europe" (GÖRTEMAKER 2009).

The conservation of the European's order played a special role for the British Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher. In the tradition of classic British equilibrium thinking, Thatcher held a united and strong Germany for a serious challenge against the achieved stability since the Second World War because of the strength of the German economy and its enlargement by the integration in the European Community (GÖRTEMAKER 2009). Thatcher advocated for not rushing the German reunification. A similar view was shared by the Italian Prime Minister

Giulio Andreotti (GÖRTEMAKER 2009). In turn, the USA looked at the European developments quite positively. The “reunion”, which had always been thought since 1945 was not rejected but rather welcomed as a fulfilment of a long-term goal of Western policy. USA’s President Bush and Secretary Baker raised the aspect of articulating the unification process with a constructive development of Soviet-American relations policies (GÖRTEMAKER 2009).

For the French, it was determining that Germany integrated into the Western institutions. In an unofficial meeting with Chancellor Kohl in January 1990, Mitterrand declared that the biggest obstacle to German unification was "the danger of neutralization of Germany" and thus foresaw that the German unification had to be accompanied by an intensification of European integration. On the 7<sup>th</sup> of February 1992, both States agreed on the Treaty of Maastricht; Great Britain in turn – remained sceptical. The British Prime Minister saw the Maastricht Treaty as an instrument that would enable the German nation, the achievement of hegemony on the European continent (GÖRTEMAKER 2009). Since the wall’s opening, the Soviet Union stood in a problematic situation that focused more on saving the Soviet’s regime rather than on the prevention of the German reunification. For the Soviet Union however, losing influence over East Germany threatened the loss of Poland, Hungary and Czechoslovakia. Foreign Minister Shevardnadze (Soviet Union) said: there is no country in Europe that does not understand a reunified Germany as a "threat to the stability of the post-war order" (GÖRTEMAKER 2009). In January 1990, the US State Department developed the first version of the reunification plan. This plan was known as the "two-plus-four" plan and implied that the two German states would treat the economic, political and legal issues of the agreement first, and after that, the U.S., Britain, France and the Soviet Union would clarify with the Federal Republic and the GDR 's foreign policy aspects of the unification process. The last step included the question of sovereignty, the guarantee of the boundaries, the scope of the Germany’s army, and the membership of the reunified Germany in alliances and the security arrangements for the neighbours.

Genscher's approach to let the German agreement to be negotiated between the two German states and the Four Powers was supported by Kohl (GÖRTEMAKER 2009). At the World Economic Forum on 3 February in Davos, Kohl said that the Federal Republic was a decided advocate of NATO, European integration and the CSCE (Conference on Security and Cooperation in Europe) and that the united Germany would be "a trustworthy partner" in building a peaceful order in Europe (GÖRTEMAKER 2009). For Moscow, the 2+4 plan step was difficult to support and thus focused on assuring a maximum influence after unification (GÖRTEMAKER 2009).

The first negotiations at foreign minister level were held on 5 May 1990 in Bonn, in Berlin in June–July, together with Polish representatives in Paris (focusing on the subject of the Oder-Neisse line), and the last time meeting in early September in Moscow 1990. On the last meeting the "Treaty on the Final Settlement with Respect to Germany" was signed. This was a quasi- peace treaty that remained open since 1945 (GÖRTEMAKER 2009).

Along with the reunification process, several towns east the border that had been mapped as existing proved to have been erased and their inhabitants resettled. Only very few examples like the town of Hötensleben – once at the Iron Curtain – have been preserved as a monument (ROSE 2005). Several memorials and border museums have emerged (see Figure 11)) and become prove of the historical division as well as an account of German reunification that were, according to several authors, to be conserved as an natural & historic project of German union (LENZ 2010; BUCHIN n.a.). Figure 11 shows the border museums along the former East-West German borderline as well as those located in East/West Berlin. According to Buchin, several of these museums are, as in many other places along the

former Cold War borderline, an example of individual initiatives, groups and State-organizations' efforts. An example of such effort is the re-built wall in Teschow (see: (LENZ 2010)). Although alien to Teschow, the re-building of this wall which stood once in Böckwitz, pursues the objective of new interpretation, memory conservation (KAMINSKY 2007), and more over to become an object of new sources of meaning. Table 8 shows for example, a descriptive insight into the personal motives behind memorial initiation.

Table 8: Extract from the leaflet „Mahnmal gegen das Vergessen – "Alte Schule" in Teschow (Halbinsel Teschow)" translated from the original version in German to English. Source: K. Buchin (2014)

<p><i>„Mit schweigen, wegsehen, wegducken, verklären oder verdrängen kann man das Schicksal dieses "verurteilten Dorfes Teschow" nicht unabänderlich kritik- und verantwortungslos hinnehmen. Wir, die Generation, die im um nach dem Krieg um Teilen Ihrer Jugend und Zukunft betrogen wurde, erkennen die Last des Erbes dieser ehemaligen Grenze an" (BUCHIN 2014).</i></p>	<p><i>"By silencing, looking away, hiding, transfiguring or suppressing, one cannot accept the fate of this "condemned village Teschow" without criticism. We, the generation, that was cheated during and after the war, which lost parts of its your youth and future, recognize the burden of former border heritage" (translated from BUCHIN (2014)</i></p>
--	---

Considering that the tourism branch relies on the conservation of their resources for a longer timeframe, the project *“Erlebnis Grünes Band”* (“Experience Green Belt”) focused on developing the border regions by tourism and thus incentivizing its economic development. The project, carried out by BUND (04.2005–01.2006), addressed the terms for tourism development along the Green Belt and pursued improving its experience by identifying success factors bound to the historical dimension of the Green Belt (see: (FROBEL, GEIDEZIS et. al. (2011)). In other words, the touristic demand rested on developing the Green Belt as a living memorial of the young German history – as a place of remembrance that was linked to history, landscape development and nature conservation as its decisive outstanding value (FROBEL, GEIDEZIS et al. 2011). Initiated with a contest of ideas, the project focused on three model regions that based on shared regional specificities and aligned to the project’s motto and objectives. The selected model regions were “Elbe-Almark-Wendland”, “Harz ohne Grenzen” and “Thüringer Wald und Schiefergebirge / Frankenwald“.



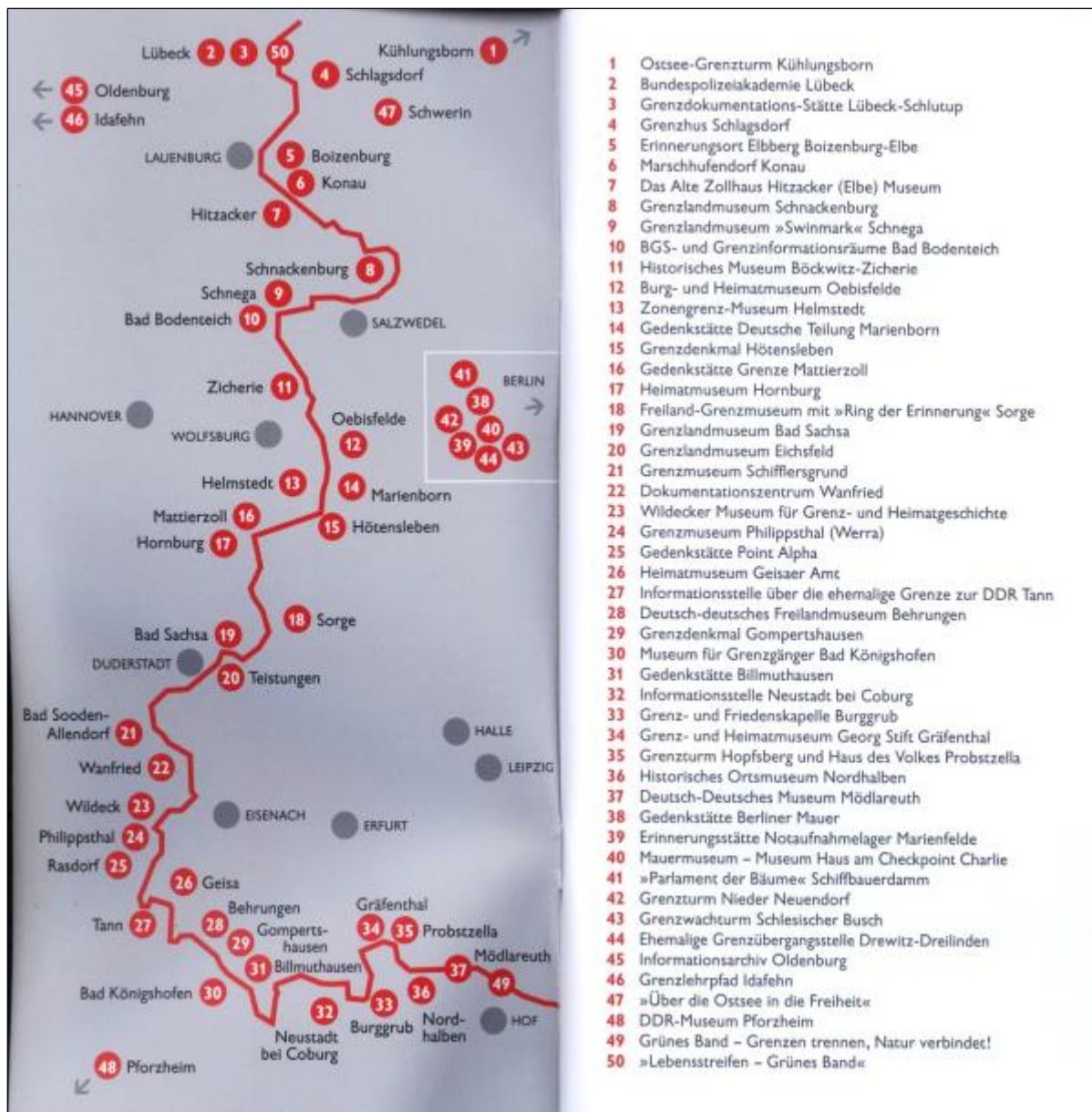


Figure 11: East-West German border museums. Source: BUCHIN (n.a.)

In terms of its natural features, the CEGB region is characterized by the Continental, Atlantic, Pannonian and Alpine landscapes. In the north of Germany, several of the glacial valleys and small lakes that were shaped by the Ice Age (RENETZEDER, WRBKA et al. 2009). These resulted from the 400–300 million years old collision of Gondwana and Laurasia, the erosion of the crystalline mountains of around 8000 m height over millions of years are represented by dome-shaped undulating plateaus like the Harz, Thuringia Forests, Fichtelgebirge, Upper Palatine Forest, Bohemian Forest, Mühlviertel and Waldviertel (RENETZEDER, WRBKA et al. 2009). The mountains of Mühlviertel link to younger rock formations. The Alps, Carpathians and the basins around them (Sub-alpine Molasse, Vienna Basin, Pannonian) were the result of plate tectonics of 40 million years ago (RENETZEDER, WRBKA et al. 2009). The EGBs Alpine landscape comprises the Alps, Carpathians, Rhodopes and the Dinaric Arcs on the Balkan Peninsula (RENETZEDER, WRBKA et al. 2009).

Based on the “E+E Bestandsaufnahme Grünes Band” of 2002 made over Germany, the “Gap Analysis of the Central European Green Belt” conducted within the Interreg III B project “GREEN BELT” analysed the gaps concerning spatial connectivity of the ecological network and gaps within the protection system along most areas of the Central European Green Belt. The project evaluated additional regional and local significant areas in terms of nature protection. Participating project countries as well as coverage of the "Gap Analysis" included the German borderline of Bavaria to the Czech Republic, the Czech Republic, Austria, Slovak Republic, Hungary, Slovenia (only the border to Austria and Hungary), Croatia, and a SEE-GB country, namely Bulgaria. The surface of analysis was limited to a 50 m wide corridor on both sides of the borderline of the participating partners. The minimum length of structure and land cover-types was 100 m and characterized under CORINE (Corine land cover nomenclature, level 3) typology (SCHLUMPRECHT 2008). Results showed that from the total length of both sides of the analysed surface along the 4190 km, ca.1857 km (=44,3%) were not protected (i.e. neither in European (NATURA2000 system) nor in national nature conservation systems) (SCHLUMPRECHT 2008). Protection areas were about half of the analysed surface (55,68% of the length). Interruptions or impairments of the ecological network (by roads, railways, other artificial surfaces, dump sites, quarries) had a length of 40,29 km (=0,96%). These land cover types created the so called “gaps” along the CEGB and added up to those arable lands (20,32%). The longest sections with arable land were found in Austria (325 km) and Hungary (270 km) (SCHLUMPRECHT 2008). Table 9 shows the border length, protection percentage as well as the sum of protected surface along the borderline in the participating countries (excl. Bulgaria).

Table 9: Protection status of the Central European Greenbelt. Note: The surface calculation of “(not)protected area” is based on a 50–50 km width predefined analysis corridor along each central European (Green Belt) State (SCHLUMPRECHT, LUDWIG et al. 2008).

<b>Protection status of the Central EGB (2008)</b>			
<b>Country</b>	<b>km</b>	<b>Not protected</b>	<b>Sum of protected area</b>
Germany (Bavaria-CZ)	346,18 km	67,8%	32,2% ~ 111,6 km
Czech Republic	795,66 km	24,2%	75,9% ~ 603,1 km
Austria (excl. Upper Austria, Steiermark and Kärnten)	1218,52 km	65,6%	34% ~ 416 km
Slovak Republic	107,07 km	12,1%	87,9% ~ 94,1 km
Hungary	4,895,1 km	52,2%	47,9% ~ 2,342,3 km
Croatia	355,28 km	14,3%	85,7% ~ 304,4 km
Slovenia	419,79 km	17,2%	82,8% ~347,59 km

Quoting SCHLUMPRECHT (2008): “the central European GB is about 2,095 km long. In Bavaria (Bavarian-Czech Green Belt) and in Austria the protection level is low because in both countries the GB is not protected on about two third of its length (Bavaria: 67,8% of 346,18 km; Austria: 65,6% of 1,218,52 km not protected). Because Austria has a very long GB, these gaps in the protection status are important: these are about 800 km in Austria. In Slovak Republic, in Croatia and Slovenia, the protection level is high (by numbers of length) because 80% or more of the GB is covered by protected areas. But, in Slovenia, a third of the length lies in areas of low protection level; and in the Slovak Republic about the half is protected only by “protected landscape area”. Interruptions or impairments of the habitat network (by roads, railways, other artificial surfaces, dump sites, quarries) have a length of 40,29 km (=0,96%). These land use types cross the Green Belt. Arable land (including permanent crops like vineyards and orchards) has a length of 851,5 km (= 20,32% ), that

means a fifth of the central European GB is arable land. Very long sections with arable land can be found in Austria (325 km) and Hungary (270 km).

Forests of all types (Broad leaved, Mixed- and Coniferous Forests) sum up to 2011 km (=47,99%). Beside Austria (612 km) very long sections of these forest types can be found in the Czech Republic (496 km). Shrubs and „transitional woodland shrub” cover 364,4 km length, that is more than Grassland (meadows and pastures) with 278 km. Water bodies (water courses and bodies) cover 254 km (=6,04%), with dominance in Hungary and Croatia (of about over 100 km running waters)” (SCHLUMPRECHT et al. 2008).

When compared to the rest of Central Europe and according to the “Gap Analysis”, Bavaria and the Slovak Green Belt have the most homogenous CORINE land cover structure (SCHLUMPRECHT, LUDWIG et al. 2008). Explanation to this lies in the natural conditions the German/Bavarian Green Belt has, with a similar geology and morphology; and in the Slovak Republic the Green Belt runs mainly along the river system and the March-Thaya floodplain (SCHLUMPRECHT, LUDWIG et al. 2008).

### **3.6.2. Selection of natural values along the EGB and former Cold War borderline**

#### **Germany**

All German landscapes, except the Alpine, are represented along the German land borderline of ca. 1393 km length (SPATZEK 2001). It includes 109 different habitat types, representing 48% of the Germany endangered types (GEIDEZIS and KREUTZ 2008). About 15% of the German Green Belt area of the est. 177 km<sup>2</sup> is under intensive use and different to natural land cover (GEIDEZIS and KREUTZ 2008). The German Green Belt has been described by GEIDEZIS and KREUTZ (2008) as a continuous strip of highly valuable habitats that ranges between 50–200 meters wide. Chancellor Angela Merkel described the German Green Belt as a “diverse natural heritage” and a “part of the countries’ richness” (GEIDEZIS and KREUTZ 2008). According to a BUND publication, the German Green Belt is a backbone of nation-wide connection of habitats, that serves as an irreplaceable retreat for endangered animals and plants (GEIDEZIS and KREUTZ 2008).

In 2002 the BfN, the BUND and the Bureau for Ecological Studies (BföS) published the results of the Testing & Development Project “Inventory Green Belt” (E+E „Bestandesaufnahme Grünes Band“). In personal communication with KREUTZ (2014) it should be noted that an updated inventory will be published in the journal “Natur und Landschaft” as well as under the BfN Series “BfN Skript” (KREUTZ 2014).

The Green Belt’s spatial definition ran from the paved plaques (Kolonnenweg) and the once two States’ borderline (today federated states’ borderline) (SCHLUMPRECHT, LUDWIG et al. 2002). Interestingly, the definition of the Green Belt at that time reads “The Green Belt runs along the western borders of Saxony, Thuringia, Saxony-Anhalt, Brandenburg and Mecklenburg-Vorpommern” (SCHLUMPRECHT, LUDWIG et al. 2002). In contrast to the later study of Schlumprecht in 2008, the Green Belt definition was established between 50–200 m with a total extension of 1393 km. The longest Green Belt section was the one of Thüringen with ca. 763 km, and the shortest of Brandenburg with only 30 km. Table 10 shows the borderline of each federated state in km.

Table 10: Length of the (inner) German Green Belt after (Schlumprecht, Ludwig et al. 2008)

<b>(Inner) German Green Belt</b>	
<b>Federated state</b>	<b>Borderline extension in km</b>
Mecklenburg Vorpommern / Schleswig Holstein	137
Mecklenburg Vorpommern / Niedersachsen	36
Niedersachsen	43
Brandenburg / Niedersachsen	30
Sachsen Anhalt / Niedersachsen	343
Thüringen	112
Thüringen / Hessen	270
Thüringen / Bayern	381
Sachsen / Bayern	41
<b>Total</b>	<b>1393</b>

With the objective of optimizing (and prioritizing) the Green Belt's system and network of biotopes, mapping of the biotope units based on the red list of biotope types published by RIECKEN et al. (1994), and on the evaluation method of KAULE (1986) (SCHLUMPRECHT, LUDWIG et al. 2002). About 43 biotopes (out of 109) were identified and mapped. In terms of surface, "Water streams and flood plain systems" (Fließgewässer und Uferkomplexe) were the most represented, followed by meadows and pastures (Mesophiles Grünland) with ca. 10%. Out of the 136 protected areas along the Green Belt and based on the European Habitats Directive (FFH-Richtlinie), 18% are of international importance (Natura 2000 sites).

### Germany – Hessen

From Witzenhausen (Werra) to Wüstensachsen in the Rhön the borderline stretched along Hessen between the Bezirke Erfurt and Suhl, for 269,7 km (HERMANN 2013). From 1972 to the end of the Cold War, the Point Alpha, also known as the Fulda Gap, was one of the most important observation points of the USA and geographical centre, to the NATO defence troops.



Figure 12: Borderline Germany – Hessen – Erfurt and Suhl (Hermann 2013)

### Germany – Bayern

From Fladungen southwards to Prex, the former Iron Curtain borderline stretched along Bavaria between the Bezirke Suhl, Gera and Karl Marx Stadt for 421 km (HERMANN 2013). Throughout the years, the town of Mödlareuth symbolized - similar as in the case of Berlin, the German division. This example developed through the years as a touristic attraction and product of the borderline (HERMANN 2013). The borderline Bavaria - Czech Republic spanned for ca. 346,4 km. Based on the “Gap Analysis Project” of 2008, most of the land was covered by coniferous forests (ca. 60%), and pastures (ca. 17%) (GEIDEZIS and KREUTZ 2008). Remarkable areas concerning biodiversity and intactness were Rehau with the highest percentage of transitional woodland shrub and water bodies, Grafenau with unique

occurrence of peat bogs and Bishofsreuth with the highest percentage of natural grassland (GEIDEZIS and KREUTZ 2008).



Figure 13: Borderline Germany- Suhl, Gera and Karl Marx Stadt (Chemnitz) (HERMANN 2013)

### Czech Republic

The total length of the CZ-borderline extends for ca. 795 km (343 km Germany-CZ border plus 452 km CZ-Austrian border) (BARTOS and ZEMEK 2008). Most of the borderline between CZ-Austria and Germany is under protection. Alas most of the “gaps” (described as those that prevent free migration to biota along and across the borderline) is along the CZ-Austrian borderline. (BARTOS and ZEMEK 2008). These “gaps” are characterized by predominantly arable land which in turn have been traditionally an agricultural cultivated regions (BARTOS and ZEMEK 2008).

### Austria

According to the Gap-Analysis of SCHLUMPRECHT (2008) and excluding Upper Austria, Steiermark and Kärnten, Austria accounts to have the highest CORINE land cover units along the borderline (SCHLUMPRECHT, LUDWIG et al. 2008).

### **Austria – Upper Austria**

Bordering with the Czech Republic, the Green Belt of Upper Austria is ca. 100 km long. Its length stretches through the Bohemian Forests and the wetlands of the river Maße. According to GEPP (2010), some species like the white-tailed eagle (*Haliaeetus albicilla*), the lynx and wolf are settling back into the region. Species like the Eurasian elk (Europe) (*Alces alces*) and the threatened Freshwater pearl mussel (*Margaritifera margaritifera*) can still be found along the border region at the Maße (GEPP 2010). The Bohemian Gentiana (*Gentianella praecox*) finds has here one of the few still remaining habitats (GEPP 2010).

### **Austria – Lower Austria**

Six regions with different types of landscapes were identified during the Interreg III B CADSES on the “Gap Analysis” along the Austrian – Lower Austria Green Belt. These include: the “Nordwestliches Waldviertel” largely covered by coniferous forests dominated by spruce plantations, the “Östliches Waldviertel” mainly covered by cereal plantations, the “International Park – Thayatal-Podyji” characterized by river loops and broad leaved forests, the “Nördliches Weinviertel” dominated by arable land and vineyards, the March-Thaya and Danube floodplains and watercourse characterized by its riverine forests and flooded meadows, and the “Hainburger Berge” largely covered by its dry meadows broadleaved woodland and vineyards (GROSS and PFUNDER 2008). Each landscape contains valuable habitats for nature conservation as i.e. the “Nordwestliches Waldviertel” holds important populations of endangered species like the Tegmalm’s Owl (*Aegolius funereus*), the “Östliches Waldviertel” with populations of Montagu’s Harrier (*Circus pygargus*) and the Great Grey Shrike (*Lanius excubitor*), the “International Park – Thayatal-Podyji” with endangered reptiles like the Aesculapian Snake (*Elaphne longissima*) and the Green Lizard (*Lacerta viridis*), the “Nördliches Weinviertel” with relict habitat structures important for Little Owl (*Athene noctua*), Bee eater (*Merops apiaster*) or the Corn Bunting (*Miliaria calandra*), the “March-Thaya and Danube” with large brachiopods, and the “Hainburger Berge” hosting endangered species like the Mantagu’s Harrier (*Circus pygargus*), the European Hamster (*Cricetus cricetus*) and the Steppe Polecat (*Mustela eversmannii*) (GROSS and PFUNDER 2008).

### **Austria – Burgenland**

With approximately 400 km length, the Green Belt section in Burgenland is characterized by landscapes that range from the Alpine regions to the Little Hungarian Plain or Little Alföld. The resulting cultural landscape along this altitude range is considered one of Europe’s most rich in flora and fauna as it is reflected in the Pannonian and the western Alpine areas (MICHALEK 2008). In terms of nature conservation, the borderline area is representative for its deciduous forests (26%), mixed forests (ca. 7%), agriculture with natural vegetation (ca. 6%), water bodies like the Lake Neusiedel (2,7%), coniferous forest (2,6%), meadows and pastures (2,4%), and other land cover types below 2% (MICHALEK 2008).

Klaus MICHALEK (2008) reports of several “pearls” along the Burgenland GB like: the Parndorfer Platte – Heideboden which hosts bird species like the montagu’s harrier, the imperial eagle, saker, the red-footed falcon, the great bustard and the short-eared owl, or i.e. the National Park, Ramsar and World Heritage Site Neusiedler See - Seewinkel representative of a typical steppe lake with alkaline waters, extensive reedbeds and marshes. The Lake Neusiedl designated site is known to be the biggest wetland in Central Europe. Other “pearl”-sites include the Nature Parks and protected landscapes of Rosalia-

Kogelberg characterized by being the biggest national habitat of the Scops Owl in Austria and Geschriebenstein-Irottkö characterized by its extensive oak and beech woods. Additionally, the Nature Parks and protected landscapes of Südburgenländisches Hügel- and Terrassenland, offer landscapes made by small structured vineyards and the Raab-Örseg-Goricko, a mosaic of land uses on a hilly landscape with meadows, vineyards, orchards and scattered farms and hamlets. Ramsar Site Lafnitzauen comprises a numerous of natural and semi-natural stretches of meandering river with the presence of protected animal species (MICHALEK 2008).

### **Austria - Steiermark**

The Green Belt in Steiermark is ca. 132 km long and runs from the Pannonian lowlands to the Alpine region (GEPP 2010). The eastern half of the Steiermark's Green Belt is characterized by the floodplains of the Mura river (Gepp 2010). GEPP (2010) describes the area as lying at the edge of Europa and the Balkan peninsula – where plants and animals have diffused their influence into the natural dynamics. The Mura floodplains are considered to be the richest in terms of biodiversity, with ca. 70 bird species, more than 50 autochthonous fish species and probably with more than 1000 butterfly species (GEPP 2010).

### **Austria – Kärnten**

The Kärnten Green Belt extends for ca. 169 km and embraces part of the Karawanks chain. As one of the longest ranges in Europe, the Karawans and its Kamnik–Savinja Alps account for their outstanding biogenetical resources. Forming the division between the Adriatic plate and the European plate, the Periadriatic Seam (Periadriatische Naht) is as well a continental contact line that becomes evident in its flora and fauna diversity as well as on its level of endemic presence (GEPP 2010). Some endemic species for example include the *Helictotrichon petzense* and the *Viola zoysii*, and the *Erebia calcaria* as an important species (GEPP 2010). Most of the borderline in Kärnter is according to GEPP (2010) covered with mixed forests.

### **Slovak Republic**

As the shortest borderline along the former Iron Curtain, the Slovak Green Belt has a total length of 107,1 km (JUHÁSOVÁ and BREZNIKOCÁ 2008). In contrast to the rest of the Central European countries, the Slovak Green Belt has a very homogenous land cover structure and is up to 88% under legal protection (JUHÁSOVÁ and BREZNIKOCÁ 2008). In terms of border proximity, Bratislava shares similarities to other cities along the Green Belt like Saint Petersburg, Tallin, Riga as well as other smaller ones.

### **Hungary**

Running from the Slovakian-Austrian-Hungarian tri-border area down to the Croatian border (excluding Serbia), the Hungarian Green Belt area runs for ca. 998 km (WALLON-HÁRS 2008). According to WALLON-HÁRS (2008), the Green Belt structure is characterized by forests, private gardens and/or arable fields. The most common land cover type is arable land (ca. 29%), broad-leaf forest (ca. 23%), mixed forests (ca. 11,3%), transitional woodland shrub (ca. 20%) and water courses (ca. 12%) (WALLON-HÁRS 2008). About 42% of the Hungarian Green Belt borderline is protected at State level.



## Slovenia

With about 420 km in length, the Slovenian Green Belt runs between SLO-Austria (319 km) and SLO-HUN (101 km). This particular Green Belt section has a vertical span that goes from 2100 m in Alps to 150 m in Lendava (DESNİK 2008; SCHLUMPRECHT, LUDWIG et al. 2008). According to Desnik, ca. 83% of the area is under legal protection either as Natura 2000 site or as Landscape Park. Almost 50% of the Slovenian Green Belt is covered by forests (mixed 23%, coniferous 19% and broad leaved 8%), followed by pastures and meadows (13%), and arable land (12%) (DESNİK 2008).

## Croatia

With ca. 355 km in length, the Croatian Green Belt runs along the rivers course of Mura, Drava and Danube, and includes the areas of Kopacki Rit and the confluence of the Drava and Danube at the border with Serbia (TRENC 2008). Most of it (ca. 86%) is protected under Croatian law (TRENC 2008). According to TRENC (2008), the rivers Mura and Drava are one of the last remains of sub-natural lowland watercourses and floodplains in Central Europe. These implies unique biotopes like alluvial forests, wet grasslands, stagnant backwater, deserted, riverbeds and river meanderings not found anywhere else (TRENC 2008). The Croatian Green Belt hosts many several threatened species as the White-tailed Sea Eagle (*Haliaeetus albicilla*), Cormorant (*Phalacrocorax carbo*), Bittern (*Botaurus stellaris*), Grey Horn (*Ardea cinera*) and the Black Stork (*Ciconia nigra*) (TRENC 2008). The sandy pebbly and banks present key habitats for threatened nesting birds like the Little Tern (*Sterna albifrons*), and Little Ringed Plover (*Charadrius dubius*) (TRENC 2008). The rivers Drava and Mura host ca. 65 fish species. Five of them are endemic to the Danube catchment, namely the Huchen (*Hucho hucho*), the Danubian Roach (*Rutilus pigus virgo*) the Balon's Ruffe (*Gymnocephalus baloni*), the Schraetzer (*Gymnocephalus schraetser*) and the Streber (*Zingel streber*). Within the Drava's floodplains, endemic amphibians include the Danube Crested Newt (*Triturus dobrogicus*) and the Pannonian Moor Frog (*Rana arvalis wolterstorffi*) (TRENC 2008). Under the threated species, two amphibian species are listed as nearly threatened, namely the European Pond Tererapin (*Emys orbicularis*), the Fire-bellied Toad (*Bombina bombina*) and the Tree Frog (*Hyla arborea*) (TRENC 2008). In terms of land cover, the dominant cover type is broad-leaved forest (ca. 37%), water courses (ca. 30%) and non-irrigated arable land (15%) (TRENC 2008).

### 3.6.3. Heritage inscribed in the UNESCO World Heritage List

Table 11: WH Sites along or nearby the Central European Green Belt


Heritage inscribed in the UNESCO World Heritage List along or nearby the Central Easter European Green Belt					
	Country	WH Site	Description	Criteria	Estimated relationship to the EGB
9	Germany	Hanseatic City of Lübeck (1987)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <i>"Lübeck – the former capital of the Hanseatic League</i></li> <li>• <i>Founded in the 12th century</i></li> <li>• <i>Until the 16th century as the major trading centre for northern Europe.</i></li> <li>• <i>Centre for maritime commerce to this day, particularly with the Nordic countries.</i></li> <li>• <i>Basic structure of the old city, consisting mainly of 15th- and 16th-century patrician residences, public monuments, churches and salt storehouses, remains unaltered."</i></li> </ul>	(iv)	No direct relationship to the EGB so far identified
10	Germany	Mines of Rammelsberg, Historic Town of Goslar and Upper Harz Water Management System (1992)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <i>"The Upper Harz mining water management system - south of the Rammelsberg mines and the town of Goslar developed the process of extracting ore for the production of non-ferrous metals.</i></li> <li>• <i>Undertaken in the Middle Ages and then developed from the end of the 16th century until the 19th century</i></li> <li>• <i>Complex system of artificial ponds, small channels, tunnels and underground drains.</i></li> <li>• <i>Enabled the development of water power for use in mining and metallurgical processes.</i></li> <li>• <i>Site for mining innovation in the western world.</i></li> </ul>	(i)(ii)(iii), (iv)	No direct relationship to the EGB so far identified
11	Germany	Collegiate Church, Castle and Old Town of Quedlinburg (1994)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <i>"Quedlinburg was a capital of the East Franconian German Empire at the time of the Saxonian-Ottonian dynasty.</i></li> <li>• <i>Trading town since the Middle Ages.</i></li> <li>• <i>Timber-framed buildings an exceptional example of a medieval European town.</i></li> <li>• <i>The Collegiate Church of St Servatius as masterpieces of Romanesque architecture."</i></li> </ul>	(iv)	No direct relationship to the EGB so far identified
12	Germany	Wartburg Castle (1999)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <i>Retained some original sections from the feudal period</i></li> <li>• <i>During his exile at Wartburg Castle Martin Luther translated the New Testament into German.</i></li> </ul>	(iii)(vi)	No direct relationship to the EGB so far identified

13	Czech Republic	Historic Centre of Český Krumlov (1992)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <i>On the banks of the Vltava river</i></li> <li>• <i>Town was built around a 13th-century castle with Gothic, Renaissance and Baroque elements.</i></li> <li>• <i>Example of a small central European medieval town</i></li> </ul>	(iv)	No direct relationship to the EGB so far identified
14	Austria, Hungary	Fertö / Neusiedlersee Cultural Landscape (2001)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <i>"The Fertö/Neusiedler Lake area has been the meeting place of different cultures for eight millennia.</i></li> <li>• <i>Varied landscape, the result of an evolutionary symbiosis between human activity and the physical environment.</i></li> <li>• <i>Rural architecture of the villages surrounding the lake and several 18th- and 19th-century palaces</i></li> </ul>	(v)	The Fertö / Neusiedlersee Cultural Landscape lies at the former border line of the Iron Curtain, between Hungary and Austria. The site offers military infrastructure from the CW time as well as unintended nature conservation areas due to the border circumstances. The site has a very strong associative and symbolical power, through the Pan European Picnic, as it represents the first opening of the Iron Curtain.
15	Italy	Longobards in Italy. Places of the Power (568–774 A.D.) (2011)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <i>Seven groups of fortresses, churches, and monasteries throughout the Italian Peninsula.</i></li> <li>• <i>Testify the achievement of the Lombards - synthesis of architectural styles marked the transition from Antiquity to the European Middle Ages, Ancient Rome, Christian spirituality, Byzantine influence and Germanic northern Europe.</i></li> <li>• <i>Serial property testifies the Lombards' major role in the spiritual and cultural development of Medieval European Christianity- bolstering the monastic movement</i></li> </ul>	(ii)(iii)(vi)	No direct relationship to the EGB so far identified
16	Slovenia	Škocjan Caves (1986)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <i>System of limestone caves</i></li> <li>• <i>Underground passages with a total depth of more than 200 m</i></li> <li>• <i>Largest known underground chambers.</i></li> <li>• <i>Located in the Kras region - famous for the study of karstic phenomena.</i></li> </ul>	(vii)(viii)	No direct relationship to the EGB so far identified

**3.7. Characterization of the South-eastern Green Belt**

The South-eastern Green Belt is located along the shared borderlines between Serbia, Montenegro, Bulgaria, Romania, FYROM, Albania, Greece, Turkey and Kosovo (under UN resolution 1244).

Table 12: South-eastern GB along the State borders of Serbia, Montenegro, Bulgaria, Romania, FYROM (Macedonia), Albania, Greece, Turkey, and Kosovo under UN resolution 1244

South-eastern Europe GB	
Serbia	
Montenegro	
Bulgaria	
Romania	
FYROM	
Albania	
Greece	
Turkey	
Kosovo (under UN resolution 1244)	

\*in accordance with UNSCR 1244 and opinion of ICJ  
[www.europeangreenbelt.org](http://www.europeangreenbelt.org)

**3.7.1. Historical contingencies of the border system: After the Second World War and during the Cold War**

Yugoslavia, as a non-aligned State and whose communist government remained outside the Soviet influence areas, maintained unfenced but heavily patrolled borders with the western neighbours (ROSE 2005). An interesting quote of Josip Broz Tito is the one offered by STAUBRINGER and POPOVIC (2007): *“The Soviet experience will be useful for us, but we have no intention of copying anyone’s system”. “It would be in Yugoslavia’s interest to develop into a democratic state... Internal development will follow specific conditions and requirements”* (STAUBRINGER and POPOVIC 2007).

Yugoslavia followed in its early periods the Soviet Stalinist model of economic development, some aspects of which achieved considerable success. Tensions with the West emerged in parallel to the Treaty of Peace between the victorious powers of WW2 and Italy. Western allies adopted the term "Julian March" as the official name for the territories, contested between Italy and the People's Federal Republic of Yugoslavia between 1945 and 1947. In June 1945, the Morgan Line was drawn, dividing the region into two militarily administered zones. Zone B was under Yugoslav administration, excluding the cities of Pula, Gorizia, Trieste, the Soča valley and most of the Kras plateau, which were under joint British-American administration. In 1947, from four proposed solutions, an agreement on the border was reached at the Paris Peace Conference. Yugoslavia acquired all the northern portion of the region east of Gorizia, as well as most of Istria and the city of Fiume. A Free Territory of Trieste was created, divided into two zones, one under Allied, and the other under Yugoslav military administration (UN 1987). Tensions however continued and in 1954 the Territory was

abolished and divided between Italy and Yugoslavia. Another element for distance was the later membership of Yugoslavia into the Cominform.

At the same time, civil war raged in Greece. Yugoslavia was determined to bring about a communist victory and dispatched significant assistance (RAMET 2006). Yugoslav foreign adventure also came to an end with the Tito–Stalin split (summer 1948), as the Greek communists, expecting an overthrow of Tito, refused any assistance from Yugoslavia. Without it and relying eventually only on Bulgaria's support, Greek communists were greatly disadvantaged and were defeated by the Greek government army – backed by the United Kingdom and the United States – and the Democratic Army of Greece (DSE) in 1949 (RAMET 2006).

During the 1950s Yugoslavia began a number of fundamental reforms, bringing about change in three major directions: rapid liberalization and decentralization of the country's political system, the institution of a new, unique economic system, and a diplomatic policy of non-alignment. Yugoslavia refused to take part in the communist Warsaw Pact and instead took a neutral stance in the Cold War and became a founding member of the NAM along with countries like India, Egypt and Indonesia, and pursued one of its centre-left influences that promoted a non-confrontational policy towards the U.S.

After the breakaway from the Soviet sphere, Yugoslavia formed its own variant of socialism, sometimes informally called "Titoism". A significant degree of free market enterprise was allowed internally as the state instituted a market socialist system (RAMET 2006). The economic development and liberalization went unhindered throughout the 1950s and '60s, continuing their rapid pace (RAMET 2006). The introduction of further reforms introduced a variant of market socialism, which now entailed a policy of open borders. With heavy federal investment, tourism in SR Croatia was revived, expanded, and transformed into a major source of income. With these measures, the Yugoslav economy achieved relative self-sufficiency and traded extensively with both the West and the East.

In 1974, a new federal constitution was ratified giving more autonomy to the individual republics. The most controversial issue in the new federal constitution was the internal division of Serbia, by awarding a similar status to two autonomous provinces within it, Kosovo, and Vojvodina. As a non-aligned country and in its intention of not copying anyone's system, Yugoslavia built a series of *Spomeniks* or monuments that were commissioned by Tito to commemorate the Second World War battle sites. These sites are related to the Cold War in such a way that they commemorate the end of the WW, as well as the non-aligned war memorial and example of Yugoslavia's role during the Cold War. Today, Spomeniks are a reference to Tito's regime and were during the last Balkan wars severely damaged and or destroyed. Most of them however, refer originally to the fight for independence of Marshall Tito's partisan army, who led the resistance against the German army. After Tito's death in 1980, a new collective presidency of the communist leadership from each republic was adopted.

Post-Tito Yugoslavia faced significant fiscal debt in the 1980s, but its good relations with the United States led to an American-led group of organizations called the "Friends of Yugoslavia" to endorse and achieve significant debt relief for Yugoslavia in 1983 and 1984, though economic problems would continue until the state's dissolution in the 1990s (LAMPE 2000).

Going back to the late 1980s, the Yugoslav government began to make a course away from communism as it attempted to transform to a market economy under the leadership of Prime Minister Ante Marković who advocated "shock therapy" tactics to privatize sections of the Yugoslav economy which remained incomplete as Yugoslavia broke apart in the 1990s.

Today, the resulting political division between ex-Yugoslavian countries has been mainly dominated by the consequences and after-effects of the Yugoslavian war. Apart from the strictly guarded zone between Albania and former Yugoslavia, the “Iron Curtain” itself is not a strong identifier for trans-boundary activities. However, the initiative and discourse has been an effective mean for transboundary cooperation.

The FRONTEX borderline, known as the Balkan route describes two main migratory flows into the EU. “The first from the Western Balkan countries and the second from Asian migrants. The nationalities reflected the dual typology of this route and included residents of Kosovo, Serbian nationals but also Pakistani, Afghan, Algerian Moroccan nationals as well as sub-Saharan Africans, many of whom had been living in Greece prior to travel”.



Figure 14: Main crossing points between the western Balkans and the EU Member States (FRONTEX 2012)

### 3.7.2. Territorial Milieu

As the Ottoman Empire reached its height in the 16<sup>th</sup> century, Bosnia and Serbia would be ruled by the Ottoman. In contrast, Croatia would be ruled under the Hungarian crown and eventually by the alliances with the Austrian Habsburg monarchs. The armies of both, the Austro-Hungarian and the Ottoman empires clashed repeatedly on Balkan fields. In order to protect the Austro-Hungarian territory from the Ottoman and with the promise of freedom of religion and property, Serbs were enlisted by the Austro-Hungarian to settle on its borderlands, namely in Croatia (NEUFFER 2003). By the mid-19<sup>th</sup> century, Serbs won autonomy from the Ottoman. In 1875 peasant rebellions across Bosnia were violently repressed, pushing mostly Christian refugees into Serbia (NEUFFER 2003). In 1878, Europe's leaders met in Berlin and defined the boundaries of south-eastern Europe. Serbia and Montenegro were defined as own States, but to Serbia's discontent, Bosnia was given to the Austro-Hungarian Empire which still included Croatia (NEUFFER 2003). With the end of the war in 1918, the Slav nation building aspirations became a reality. The kingdom of the Bosnians, Serbs, Croats and Slovenes came into being by the Serbian royal's family ruling (NEUFFER 2003). As "the land of the southern Slavs", Yugoslavia united since 1929, distinct cultures and systems of belief.

Later, during the Second World War, the Ustasha Croat threw its support to the German and Italian troops and was later granted with the control of Bosnia and Croatia. The Ustasha were initially welcomed by the population as they embodied the long desired independent state. However, their reputation was quickly lost by their brutal expression against the Serbian, Jew and Gypsy population. While the Ustasha believed that Bosnia's Muslim were to their side, many Bosnian Muslims joined the partisan resistance movement led by Tito (NEUFFER 2003). By the ends of the Second World War, the region was characterised by the continuation of sub-wars between Chetniks (Serbian royalists) and Tito's partisans, Serbs and Croat Ustashes, and Muslim conflict as they joined both – the Ustasha and the Partisans (NEUFFER 2003).

As president of Yugoslavia, Tito faced a series of regional disputes and a continued enmity between Croatian and Serbian (NEUFFER 2003). Tito declared a policy of *Bratstvo i Jedinstvo* (Brotherhood and Unity) and mandated that Croats, Serbs, Macedonians and all the rest no longer existed but only Yugoslavs (NEUFFER 2003). Tito's "Brotherhood and Unity" policy collapsed in the 1980s. Rising nationalist discourses between Milošević (Serbia) and Tudjmann (Croatia) seemed to have little interest in keeping Yugoslavia's republics together. In January 1990, when Slovenia and later Croatia stepped out of the Congress of the League of Communists of Yugoslavia, there were no further institutional grounds but the army, to keep Yugoslavia United. Croatian and Slovenia declared sovereignty and independence in June 1991 and war broke between Serbian and Croatia in summer of 1991.

Modern security threats in the region are considerably different from the traditional military ones arising from statehood-related aspirations of the minorities, or from unresolved border issues between neighbours or former superpowers (FATIC 2004). According to Fatic (2004), three types of security problems threaten the Balkans. First, the region is threatened by inter-state factors, mainly the weak institutions – largely not legitimized by the "grassroots", as result of numerous coalition-based compromises that are far a reflection of the public will (FATIC 2004).

Second, the unresolved issues of statehood, borders and ethnic minorities and majorities remain fresh and volatile. Some examples of such a threats include the use of visa regimes to favour distance or even with the separation of linguistic definitions. What used to be called Serbo-Croatian, does not satisfy each national aspiration. Although with some regional variations, there is no criteria to consider Bosnian, Croat, Serbian or Montenegrin language a

different one (FATIC 2004). This issue has motivated to debate about the Bosniak and thus to question its grounds as a nation in the region of Sandžak, along the borderline between Serbia and Montenegro (see M. FILIPOVIĆ (1997) in FATIC (2004).

The third threat, one that has only been recently admitted to be one, is organized crime. For years, heroin was trafficked from Afghanistan via Turkey, Bulgaria and further up through former Yugoslavia into Western Europe (FATIC 2004). The industry is (was) primarily dominated from Veliki Trnovac by Kosovo Albanians as far as the Balkan part of the chain is concerned (FATIC 2004). It is said that the drug cartels of the Balkans, Kosovo Albanians have funded the uprising in Kosovo and largely also the “Albanian Liberation Army” (FATIC 2004). Because drug cartels are a symbol of economic aid for the Albanian population as well as defenders of “national interest” – intimidating international forces and driving Serbs, Turks and Roma out from the province, attacking drug cartels in parts of Albania and Kosovo is far more sensitive because it also may jeopardize current stability. However, as described by Fatic, a worst picture may occur if the Islamic exponents of Vachabi Islam from Saudi Arabia or the Schiit Islam from Iran expand their influence into the region of Sandžak. Several Islamic mujahidin that remained in Bosnia after their participation in the 1991–95 war have remained distant from the drug cartels due to their religious beliefs (FATIC 2004). In fact while the connection with Vachabi or Schiit would only be “Islam”, the risk lies in possible political manipulation that might rule for “extreme” Islam in Bosnian and Sandžak sheres, and that *the operational advantages that would be offered by the narco cartels from Kosovo would outweigh the moral burden that comes with them* (FATIC 2004).

As mentioned before, the complexity in the Balkans is volatile. Bosnia is an international protectorate (FATIC 2004) and Kosovo, policed by UNMIK (United Nations Mission in Kosovo) and KFOR (Kosovo Force), is dominated by the drug cartels and the nationalist Albanian rhetoric for Kosovo’s separation from Serbia (FATIC 2004). UNMIK and KFOR have recently started to arrest members of the former “Liberation Army of Kosovo” (KLA) facing charges at The Hague, however, KLA structures as well as drug cartels are so interwoven that again, it may jeopardize current regional stability.

As described before, by the time that Yugoslavia’s internal wars began, the Balkan region faced a series of controversies that did not limit themselves to Yugoslavia but as well to other States. The conflict between Greece and Turkey was probably the gravest one (BECHEV 2004). Conflicts in the region included the Cyprus controversy, the dispute over the continental shelf and the territorial waters in the Aegean, the islands of Imvros and Tenedos as well as the status of the Turkish minorities and other Muslim groups living in Greek Thrace (see D. CONSTAS (1990) in BECHEV 2004). In the 1980s, Turkey and Bulgaria had tense relations. The campaign from Sofia on “Bulgarization” gave rise to increased tensions at the Turkish-Bulgaria border (BECHEV 2004). Additionally, Bulgaria and Yugoslavian ties were equality tense. Both centres, Skopje and Belgrade invested a great deal of effort to strengthen the Macedonian national identity. *En face* of a Bulgarization trend, Belgrade insisted that the population of Pirin Macedonia should be granted with national minority rights as a way to confirm Macedonian identity and contrast the Bulgarian one (BECHEV 2004). In turn, Bulgaria argued that Slavs in Macedonia were of Bulgarian stock (BECHEV 2004). Macedonia remained a constant irritant between Yugoslavia, Bulgaria and Greece (BECHEV 2004). Mutual hostility between Greece and Albania was another problem. While the official peace treaty ended war in 1940, it ended *de facto* concluded until 1987 (BECHEV 2004). The dispute centred on both on the Greek population settled in Southern Albania and/or in the northern Epirus (BECHEV 2004). Ties between Albania and Yugoslavia were no less tense due to the question on Kosovo and Yugoslavian treatment to Albanian minorities (see: MALCOM (1998) in BECHEV (2004).



The Green Belt in south Eastern Europe follows not only the borders of the states of the Eastern Bloc, but also those of Albania and former Yugoslavia forming a „Y” from the Danube to the Mediterranean and the Black Sea. It is formed by a mostly natural corridor of rivers, lakes and mountain fringes. The Danube and its adjacent wetlands make up a large stretch of the SEE-GB. Between Albania, Montenegro, Serbia and Macedonia the mountain peaks of Prokletije, Sar Planina, Korab, Mavrovo and Shebenik concur with the Green Belt, further east it is the Rhodope and Sakar mountains between Greece, Bulgaria and Turkey that fall together with the borderlines. The southernmost SEE-GB tips are spatially represented by the wetland and Delta areas of Bojana-Buna and Buting in the Mediterranean and Strandja to the Black Sea (SCHNEIDER-JACOBY, SCHWADERER et al. 2006)

The Balkan Peninsula is considered as one of the biodiversity hotspots of Europe. A main reason for this to be is considered to be related to the limited accessibility to border areas during the Cold War (SCHWADERER, SPANGENBERG et al. 2009).

This EGB region is an important habitat for rare and endangered species. Among these, species like the Eurasian Lynx (*Lynx lynx martinoi*), the Dalmatian Pelican (*Pelecanus crispus*) as well as the Eastern Imperial Eagle (*Aquila heliaca*) may be found (SCHWADERER, SPANGENBERG et al. 2009). According to the IUCN Red List of Endangered Species, the Eurasian Lynx (*Lynx lynx*) has been assessed to be of least concern of extinction whereas the Dalmatian Pelican (*Pelecanus crispus*) and the Eastern Imperial Eagle (*Aquila heliaca*) are both considered vulnerable (BirdLife International 2012; Conservation International 2012). In 2008, the Dalmatian Pelican and the Eastern Imperial Eagle were considered as critically endangered (SCHWADERER, SPANGENBERG et al. 2009). As subspecies of the Eurasian Lynx, the *Lynx lynx martinoi*, recently renamed as *L.l. balcanicus* ranges spatially between Montenegro, Albania, FYROM and Kosovo (SCHWADERER, SPANGENBERG et al. 2009).

### **3.7.3. Selection of natural values along the EGB and former Cold War borderline**

Selected examples that have not been included but are not less important include those in Montenegro, Romania, FYROM, Albania, Greece, Turkey and Kosovo under UN resolution 1244.

#### **Serbia**

The NP Djerdap is particularly interesting because it has been conserved already since the Danube was made unavailable due to Second World War residues. Most of these stem from Nazi German sailors who scuttled their fleet in 1944. The later water dams Djerdap I and II (also called Iron Gate) were built between the Governments of Yugoslavia and Romania during the Cold War period. The NP is at the border with Romania and falls into IUCN category IV. As a National Park, its first designation dates back to 1974 (soon after the construction of Iron Gate I). It has an area ca. 636 km<sup>2</sup> and hosts three species listed as "vulnerable" under the IUCN red list (WCMC 2014). These are European Ground Squirrel, European Marbled Polecat, Alcaethoe Myotis, Lesser Mole Rat, Long-fingered Bat. Species listed as critically endangered or endangered are not listed.

## **Bulgaria**

The Bulgarian Green Belt has a length of 493 km (excl. Turkey). Its current characteristics are consequence of the once rigid border zone between Greece-Bulgaria. The former frontier line between both States ranged between 10–300 m and a forbidden zone of ca. 7 km; however, most of the protected areas that are located at the borderline extend into ca. 20 km (MANDOVA and YORDANOVA 2008). The Bulgarian-Greece border is dominantly mountainous and the prevailing CORINE land use types are broad leaved forests (44.70%), coniferous forests (12.30%), mixed forests (10.46%), transitional woodland scrub (8.14%) and natural grassland (6.98%) (MANDOVA and YORDANOVA 2008). The longest land covered section is made by coniferous forest (ca. 29 km) in the western part of the Rhodopes (Mandova and Yordanova 2008). Almost 83% are under national legislative protection. About 24.4% of the border length is protected under more than one type of protection (MANDOVA and YORDANOVA 2008).

### 3.7.4. Heritage inscribed in the UNESCO World Heritage List

Table 13: WH Sites along or nearby the South-eastern European Green Belt

Heritage inscribed in the UNESCO World Heritage List along or nearby the South-eastern European Green Belt					
	Country	WH Site	Description	Criteria	Estimated relationship to the EGB
17	Serbia	Gamzigrad-Romuliana, Palace of Galerius (2007)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <i>The Late Roman fortified palace compound and memorial complex of Gamzigrad-Romuliana, Palace of Galerius</i></li> <li>• <i>Commissioned in the late 3rd and early 4th centuries.</i></li> <li>• <i>Known as Felix Romuliana</i></li> <li>• <i>Consists of fortifications, basilicas, temples, hot baths, memorial complex, and a tetrapylon.</i></li> <li>• <i>The group of buildings is unique in its intertwining of ceremonial and memorial functions.</i></li> </ul>	(iii)(iv)	No direct relationship to the EGB so far identified
18	Serbia	Medieval Monuments in Kosovo (2006)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <i>The four edifices of the site reflect the high points of the Byzantine-Romanesque ecclesiastical culture</i></li> <li>• <i>Distinct style of wall painting, which developed in the Balkans between the 13th and 17th centuries.</i></li> <li>• <i>The Dečani Monastery - built in the mid-14th century for the Serbian king Stefan Dečanski and is also his mausoleum.</i></li> <li>• <i>The Patriarchate of Peć Monastery - a group of four domed churches featuring series of wall paintings.</i></li> <li>• <i>Early 14th-century frescoes in the church of the Holy Virgin of Ljevisa represent the new so-called Palaiologian Renaissance style that combines the influences of the eastern Orthodox Byzantine and the Western Romanesque traditions.</i></li> <li>• <i>The Palaiologian Renaissance style played a decisive role in subsequent Balkan art."</i></li> </ul>	(ii)(iii)(iv)	No direct relationship to the EGB so far identified
19	FYROM	Natural and Cultural Heritage of the Ohrid region (1979, 1980, 2009)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <i>On the shores of Lake Ohrid</i></li> <li>• <i>Ohrid (city) is one of the oldest human settlements in Europe.</i></li> <li>• <i>Built between the 7<sup>th</sup>-19th centuries</i></li> <li>• <i>Has the oldest Slav monastery (St Pantelejmon) and more than 800 Byzantine-style icons dating from the 11th to the end of the 14th century</i></li> <li>• <i>After the Tretyakov Gallery (Moscow), Ohrid has the most important collection of icons in the world"</i></li> </ul>	(i)(iii)(iv)(vii)	The cultural landscape of Ohrid is at the transboundary lake between Albania and FYROM. The criteria for which Ohrid was designated a WH Site is not in a clear connection to the EGB although several unintended effects for nature conservation may have resulted from the strong militarized Albanian border. None the less, these effects would probably much more tangible on the Albanian side and be subject to strong a urbanizing processes.

19	Albania	Butrint (1999)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <i>Inhabited since prehistoric times</i></li> <li>• <i>Site of a Greek colony, a Roman city and a bishopric.</i></li> <li>• <i>Abandoned in the late Middle Ages after marshes formed in the area.</i></li> <li>• <i>The present archaeological site is a repository of ruins representing each period in the city's development."</i></li> </ul>	(iii)	No direct relationship to the EGB so far identified. However, considering the narrow strip between Butrint and the Greek Island of Corfu, and the once contested Territory of Northern Epirus between Greece and Albania, it may be assumed that some link could be found between sites although not necessarily to the WH designation criteria for which the stand.
20	Greece	Old Town of Corfu (2007)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <i>The Old Town of Corfu, on the Island of Corfu - Fortified Mediterranean port</i></li> <li>• <i>Located in a strategic position at the entrance of the Adriatic Sea</i></li> <li>• <i>Roots in the 8th century BC.</i></li> <li>• <i>The three forts of the town - used to defend the maritime trading interests of the Republic of Venice against the Ottoman Empire.</i></li> <li>• <i>Recently under British rule in the 19th century - neoclassical housing stock of the Old Town</i></li> </ul>	(iv)	No direct relationship to the EGB so far identified.
21	Turkey	Selimiye Mosque and its Social Complex (2011)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <i>Mosque with its single great dome and four slender minarets at the capital of Edirne.</i></li> <li>• <i>Sinan (architect of the 16th century) considered the complex of madrasas, a covered market, clock house, outer courtyard and library, to be his best work.</i></li> <li>• <i>Most harmonious expression of the Ottoman külliye - a group of buildings constructed around a mosque and managed as a single institution.</i></li> </ul>	(i)(iv)	No direct relationship to the EGB so far identified.

#### 4. Setting the framework for scenario development: The World Heritage Convention

The idea of creating an international movement for protecting heritage emerged after World War I. The 1972 Convention concerning the Protection of the World Cultural and Natural Heritage developed from the merging of two separate movements: the first focusing on the preservation of cultural sites, and the other dealing with the conservation of nature. A White House Conference in Washington, D.C., in 1965 called for a 'World Heritage Trust' that would stimulate international cooperation to protect 'the world's superb natural and scenic areas and historic sites for the present and the future of the entire world citizenry'. In 1968, the International Union for Conservation of Nature (IUCN) developed similar proposals for its members (UNESCO-WHC 2014). These proposals were presented to the 1972 United Nations conference on Human Environment in Stockholm. Eventually, a single text was agreed upon by all parties concerned. The "Convention concerning the Protection of World Cultural and Natural Heritage" was adopted by the General Conference of UNESCO on 16<sup>th</sup> November 1972. The Convention defines the kind of natural or cultural sites, which can be considered for inscription on the World Heritage List. The General Conference of the United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization meeting in Paris from 17 October to 21 November 1972, at its seventeenth session, considered that parts of the cultural or natural heritage are of outstanding interest and therefore need to be preserved as part of the world heritage of mankind as a whole. For this purpose it adopted new provisions in the form of the "Convention Concerning the Protection of the World Cultural and Natural Heritage" (hereinafter referred to as "the World Heritage Convention" or "the Convention") (UNESCO 1972).

Article 1 of the convention considers as "**cultural heritage**" those elements that are grouped as monuments, group of buildings and/or sites (UNESCO 1972). "Monuments" may include architectural works, works of monumental sculpture and painting, elements or structures of an archaeological nature, inscriptions, cave dwellings and combinations of features, which are of outstanding universal value from the point of view of history, art or science (UNESCO 1972). "Groups of buildings" may include groups of separate or connected buildings which, because of their architecture, their homogeneity or their place in the landscape, are of outstanding universal value from the point of view of history, art or science; and "sites" may include works of man or the combined works of nature and man, and areas including archaeological sites which are of outstanding universal value from the historical, aesthetic, ethnological or anthropological point of view (UNESCO 1972).

Article 2 of the convention considers "**natural heritage**" as: "natural features" consisting of physical and biological formations or groups of such formations, which are of outstanding universal value from the aesthetic or scientific point of view; "geological and physiographical formations" and precisely delineated areas which constitute the habitat of threatened species of animals and plants of outstanding universal value from the point of view of science or conservation; and "natural sites" or precisely delineated natural areas of outstanding universal value from the point of view of science, conservation or natural beauty (UNESCO 1972).

The World Heritage Committee, the main body in charge of the implementation of the Convention has developed precise criteria for the inscription of properties on the World Heritage List and for the provision of international assistance under the World Heritage Fund. These are all included in a document entitled "Operational Guidelines for the Implementation of the World Heritage Convention" (UNESCO-WHC 2014). The Operational Guidelines for the Implementation of the World Heritage Convention (hereinafter referred to as the

Operational Guidelines (OG) (see: UNESCO (2013)) aim to facilitate the implementation of the Convention by setting forth the procedure for:

- a) the inscription of properties on the World Heritage List and the List of World Heritage in Danger;
- b) the protection and conservation of World Heritage properties;
- c) the granting of International Assistance under the World Heritage Fund; and
- d) the mobilization of national and international support in favour of the Convention.

#### **4.1. Outstanding Universal Value (OUV) and criteria to assess OUV**

The definition of OUV is specified in § 49 of the Operational Guidelines of the World Heritage Convention. OUV means cultural and/or natural significance, which is so exceptional as to transcend national boundaries and to be of common importance for present and future generations of all humanity. As such, the permanent protection of this heritage is of the highest importance to the international community as a whole. The Committee defines the criteria for the inscription of properties on the World Heritage List (see § 49) (UNESCO 2013). A property has Outstanding Universal Value if it meets one or more of the following criteria. Nominated properties shall therefore:

- i. represent a masterpiece of human creative genius;
- ii. exhibit an important interchange of human values, over a span of time or within a cultural area of the world, on developments in architecture or technology, monumental arts, town-planning or landscape design;
- iii. bear a unique or at least exceptional testimony to a cultural tradition or to a civilization which is living or which has disappeared;
- iv. be an outstanding example of a type of building, architectural or technological ensemble or landscape which illustrates (a) significant stage(s) in human history;
- v. be an outstanding example of a traditional human settlement, land-use, or sea-use which is representative of a culture (or cultures), or human interaction with the environment especially when it has become vulnerable under the impact of irreversible change;
- vi. be directly or tangibly associated with events or living traditions, with ideas, or with beliefs, with artistic and literary works of outstanding universal significance. (The Committee considers that this criterion should preferably be used in conjunction with other criteria);
- vii. contain superlative natural phenomena or areas of exceptional natural beauty and aesthetic importance;
- viii. be outstanding examples representing major stages of earth's history, including the record of life, significant on-going geological processes in the development of landforms, or significant geomorphic or physiographic features;
- ix. be outstanding examples representing significant on-going ecological and biological processes in the evolution and development of terrestrial, fresh water, coastal and marine ecosystems and communities of plants and animals;
- x. contain the most important and significant natural habitats for in-situ conservation of biological diversity, including those containing threatened species of Outstanding Universal Value from the point of view of science or conservation.

Sites meeting criteria (i) to (vi) are referred as cultural properties and those meeting criteria (vii) to (x) as natural properties. Properties shall be considered as "mixed cultural and natural heritage" if they satisfy a part or the whole of the definitions of both cultural and natural heritage laid out in Articles 1 and 2 of the Convention.

Additionally, in order to be of OUV, a property must also meet the conditions of integrity and/or authenticity and must have an adequate protection and management system to ensure its safeguarding (see: § 78 of the Operational Guidelines) (UNESCO 2013).

## 4.2. Integrity and Authenticity

During the phase of assessing the eligibility of a property for a World Heritage Nomination, it is important that all applicable attributes are comprised and mapped. In addition, the examination of a property under the OUV requirements also has to meet the standards of *integrity* and *authenticity* (§ 78 OG) (UNESCO 2013).

*Integrity* defines the wholeness and intactness of a property. Examining the conditions of integrity requires assessing the extent to which the property:

- a. includes all elements necessary to express its OUV;
- b. is of adequate size to ensure the complete representation of the features and processes which convey the property's significance;
- c. suffers from adverse effects of development and / or neglect.

For a property that is foreseen to meet the criteria (i) to (vi) it is important that the typical features and physical characteristics are still existing and that a relevant proportion of the elements that represent the value of a property as a whole is included (§ 89). If a property is classified under the criteria (vii) to (x) a discerning "baseline" is applied to the extent that biophysical processes and the landform configuration or ensemble have to be predominantly intact (§ 90). For properties nominated under criteria (vii) to (x), a corresponding condition of integrity has been defined for each criterion (§ 91). For example, properties proposed under criterion (ix) should have sufficient size and contain the necessary elements to demonstrate the key aspects of processes that are essential for the long-term conservation of the ecosystems and the biological diversity they contain. In other words, an area of tropical rain forest would meet the conditions of integrity if it includes a certain amount of variation in elevation above sea level, changes in topography and soil types, patch systems and naturally regenerating patches; similarly a coral reef should include, for example, sea grass, mangrove or other adjacent ecosystems that regulate nutrient and sediment inputs into the reef (see: (§ 94) (UNESCO 2013). Assessing the extent to which a property fulfils the conditions for integrity is presented in a statement of integrity.

Properties nominated under criteria (i) to (vi) must meet the conditions of *Authenticity*. Annex 4 of the OG, includes the Nara Document on Authenticity and provides a practical basis for examining the authenticity of such properties.

### 4.3. Cultural landscapes as defined by the Operational Guidelines

Cultural landscapes are defined as cultural properties, which represent the 'combined works of nature and of man' as designated in Article 1 of the Convention (see § 47). **There is no specific World Heritage criterion for cultural landscapes, as the defining element is the inter-relationship between culture and nature.** Therefore, any of the cultural criteria might be used to justify the OUV of a cultural landscape as predominantly the natural values of the property on its own does not justify an inscription under natural criteria. There are three main types of cultural landscapes (Annex 3 of the Guidelines, § 10):

1. landscapes designed and created intentionally by people;
2. organically evolved landscapes, which may be either characterized as 'relict' or as 'ongoing'; and
3. associative landscapes.

Numerous properties that were nominated in the past exhibit more than one of these types with an increasing tendency. Moreover, the three different types can also be overlapping.

### 4.4. Comparative analysis: Ensuring a Representative, Balanced and Credible World Heritage List

The property should be compared to similar properties, whether on the World Heritage List or not. The comparison should outline the similarities the nominated property has with other properties and the reasons that make the nominated property stand out (see Annex 5 of the OG). The comparative analysis should aim to explain the importance of the nominated property both in its national and international context. The purpose of the comparative analysis is to show that there is room on the List using existing thematic studies and, in the case of serial properties, the justification for the selection of the component parts (UNESCO 2013).

### 4.5. Nomination procedure

The procedure for the inscription of properties on the World Heritage List is described in chapter III of the OG. Annex 3 of the OG provides guidance to States Parties in preparing nominations of specific types of properties.

Nominations may be submitted at any time during the year, but only those nominations that are "complete" (see § 132 of the OG) and received by the Secretariat on or before the 1<sup>st</sup> of February can be considered for inscription during the following year. Only nominations of properties included in the State Party's Tentative List can be examined by the Committee (§ 128). The Tentative List is an inventory of those properties situated on a State Party's territory and that are considered suitable for inscription (§ 62).

According to § 132 of the OG, for a nomination to be considered "complete", the following requirements, as described in Annex 5 of the OG should be met: 1) Identification of the Property, 2) Description of the Property, 3) Justification for Inscription, 4) State of conservation and factors affecting the property, 5) Protection and management, 6) Monitoring, 7) Documentation, 8) Contact Information of responsible authorities, and 9) Signature on behalf of the State Party.

Nominated properties may occur on the territory of a single State Party, or on the territory of concerned States Parties having adjacent borders; under such nomination the property is described as **transboundary property**. The operational OG foresee that transboundary



nominations should be prepared and submitted by States Parties jointly in conformity with Article 11.3 of the Convention (§ 135) (UNESCO 2013). The term “**serial nomination**”, as defined in § 137, includes properties that have two or more component parts that related by clearly defined links. These relational links may:

- a) Reflect cultural, social or functional links over time that provide, where relevant, landscape, ecological, evolutionary or habitat connectivity.
- b) Contribute to the Outstanding Universal Value of the property as a whole in a substantial, scientific, readily defined and discernible way, and may include, inter alia, intangible attributes. The resulting Outstanding Universal Value should be easily understood and communicated.
- c) Contribute to avoid an excessive fragmentation of component parts, the process of nomination of the property, including the selection of the component parts, should take fully into account the overall manageability and coherence of the property (see § 114).

Serial nominations are expedited to uphold the OUV as a whole and not necessarily the individual parts of it – which are of OUV (UNESCO 2013). Serial nominations, whether from one State Party or multiple States, may be submitted for evaluation over several nomination cycles (see § 139) (UNESCO 2013). States Parties planning serial nominations phased over several nomination cycles (of one and a half years between submission in February of Year 1 and the decision of the Committee in June of Year 2 (see: § 142)) are encouraged to inform the Committee of their intention in order to ensure better planning (§ 139) (UNESCO 2013).

In the case of nominations of cultural properties in the category of 'cultural landscapes', as appropriate, the evaluation will be carried out by ICOMOS in consultation with IUCN. For mixed properties, the evaluation will be carried out jointly by ICOMOS and IUCN. According to Annex 3 of the OG, the extent of a cultural landscape for inscription on the World Heritage List is relative to its functionality and intelligibility. In any case, the sample selected must be substantial enough to adequately represent the totality of the cultural landscape that it illustrates. The possibility of designating long linear areas which represent culturally significant transport and communication networks should not be excluded (UNESCO 2013).

The category of "cultural landscape", included on the World Heritage List on the basis of the criteria set out in § 77 of the OG, does not exclude the possibility of properties of exceptional importance in relation to both cultural and natural criteria continuing to be inscribed (see definition of mixed properties as set out in § 46 of the OG). In such cases, their Outstanding Universal Value must be justified under both sets of criteria (see Annex 3 § 13. of the OG).

## 5. Scenario development

### 5.1. Identification of subject and area

The feasibility study was contracted as an open study. This meant that the “Feasibility study World Heritage Green Belt” was to explore and develop multiple storylines for a EGB WH nomination. The first approach to subject/object identification was defined by identifying the Green Belt features.

As distinctive attributes of the EGB, features can be taken from Table 14. Table 14 presents a series of six features. Each is briefly defined and put into relationship of the European Green Belt. The table mirrors already trends towards the global comparative analysis (see section 6.6 in page 121) and presents the firsts ideas towards the justification of inscription. The definition of the features of the European Green Belt was central in identifying and defining the area. This elementary and crucial step resulted in the identification of the subject/object upon which the scenarios were developed. This meant framing and understanding the GB as a result of the Cold War border system. This in turn exploded the studies scope towards other areas beyond Europe to Asia and Latin America. Through the research process, the subject/object focused back to Europe only, leaving the Asian and Latin American cases aside. In terms of Europe, the identification and definition of the area was a constant and cyclic process between what was presented under the first chapters (New World Orders and Regional characteristics of the EGB) and the building of scenario results.

### 5.2. Description and selection of core factors

In scenario pre-policy research, scenarios are used to examine paths to futures that vary according to their desirability. Based on the initial exploration of the Cold War border system, relevant factors or relevant factors to strategy development were selected, identified and defined together with the project advisory group during the 2<sup>nd</sup> PAG and 3<sup>rd</sup> PAG meetings. Relevant factors were used in a later step to identify and prioritize the risks and opportunities in a potential nomination event. The overarching objective should be that scenarios reflect a regional added value, promoted regional development - thus to allow management structures to function. The aspects of commercialization and the development of a EGB-trademark are relevant and important but not fundamental. In order of relevance, the identified factors were:

1. **Ecological factor:** The ecological factor was identified as the top driving force for a nomination scenario. Resulting scenarios should contribute to the conservation of the ecological network as a “backbone” of European valuable landscapes and be a “symbol” for sustainable development. A nomination scenario should be able to justify reasons for the conservation of natural habitats, genetic resources, species and habitats as well as ecosystem services. The functional aspect of the landscape - as part of the border system or in connection to it, is very important.
2. **Transboundary identity factor:** Transboundary identity was identified as the second factor that should guide the development of scenarios. This means that scenarios should focus on addressing transboundary regional identity and be able to foster cross-border cooperation.
3. **Network initiative factor:** The third factor for the development of scenarios should backstop the EGB initiative as well as serve the strengthening of the network of actors involved in the EGB initiative. Thus, the nomination scenario should add value to the EGB initiative.

Table 14: Definition of EGB features, EGB characteristics and criteria for the selection and nomination of World Heritage properties according to the WH Convention and its Operational Guidelines – a preliminary step to the OUV formulation

Definition of EGB features, EGB characteristics and UNESCO OUV criteria – a preliminary step to the OUV formulation					
General characteristics of the EGB	Defining characteristics	Unique EGB features	First approach to a global comparative analysis	UNESCO OUV criteria	Justification
<b>Frontline</b>	A cordon or front-line or border fortification related to the cold war.	The Military frontier landscape is a physical and associative manifestation of the cold war and its overcoming; An outstanding example of military architecture and its technological expression that resulted during the period of the Cold War (ii). An outstanding example of Cold War military land and sea uses (ii). The most complete military example and largest monument of the Cold War front (ii)	DMZ Korea (military architecture), Vietnam, Afghanistan, Cuba/USA, Berlin Wall, Cyprus, Frontiers of the Roman Empire, China Wall (military architecture), Bikini Atoll Nuclear Test Site (technical expression)	(ii), (iv), (vi)	<p>(ii) The former Iron Curtain and in particular the inner German borderline is the most complex and developed military frontier landscape of the Cold War. As it forms the largest physical monument of the Cold War, it is a globally unique result of the interchange of conflicting human values during this span of time. The architectonic and technological examples found in this geopolitical militarized cordon are until today an excellent example of the at that time global powers and its system of values.</p> <p>(iv) The military frontier landscape of the former Iron Curtain embodies in an outstanding way the physical manifestation of the Cold War.</p> <p>(vi) The military frontier landscape of the former Iron Curtain and in particular its death strip is both a globally significant symbol of the conflicting divergence of ideas and beliefs as well as a powerful manifestation of the peaceful overcoming of the socio-economic and normative divide between the “West” and the “East” in the quest for freedom and reconciliation. The property therefore is an icon for the triumph of democracy over oppression and injustice. By turning this sombre historic site of conscience and memory into a living European heritage landscape, the European Green Belt along the former Iron Curtain acts as a powerful catalyst for transnational cooperation and fostering thus the conservation of the property’s intertwined unique natural and exceptional cultural heritage.</p>

<p><b>Other military landscapes behind the frontline</b></p>	<p>A transect of landscapes formed by military land uses in other areas but the border line. This includes military facilities or land uses in built or natural environments like i.e. cities, mountains, rivers and coastlines, and that are a testimony of social, economic and cultural system diversity. In many areas, restricted zones an military uses (esp. on the eastern side of the border) or remoteness resulted in reduced economic an infrastructural development.</p>	<p>Land- and sea-uses that are uniquely coined through the influence of economic, cultural and military frontier landscapes; An outstanding landscape and border system of human history that resulted from the expression of two main economic systems and two core military alliances since the end of the second World War and particularly during the Cold War (iv). An outstanding landscape and border system of human history that resulted from the expression of two main geopolitical views during the Cold War (iv). An outstanding example of landscape design and planning that was characteristic to the contrast of economic systems during the Cold War (ii, iii).</p>	<p>DMZ, Frontex</p>	<p>(ii), (iii), (iv), (v)</p>	<p>The former Iron Curtain is an outstanding relict cultural landscape on the grounds of its unique land- and sea-uses that have developed as a response to the influence the economic, cultural and military frontier landscape had on natural resource use regimes and the human interaction with its environment. The former Iron Curtain forms the largest physical monument of the Cold War.</p>
<p><b>Historical crossing-point of civilizations</b></p>	<p>An historical crossing-point of civilizations. A borderline that is representative of and symbolic for cultural diversity in Europe. This manifests itself e.g. though religious institutions and their spatial representation (churches mosques, etc.), in linguistic (schools) and artistic diversity (spaces of human creativity expression) and in the form of territorial statehood claims as i.e. crossing points with Ottoman empire borders as well as those of the Austro-Hungarian kingdom to name a few.</p>	<p>An outstanding testimony of diversity and the expression of European civilizations and their border systems as well as those frontiers that were later drawn from the resulting global economic systems and military alliances (iii).</p>	<p>Cyprus, Ottoman Empire, Roman Limes, Austro-Hungarian Kingdom, Bulgarian Kingdom, Polish-Lithuanian Union, Kingdom of Sweden, Venice, Bohemia, Third Reich, World War Allies, NATO, EU etc...</p>	<p>(iii)</p>	

<b>Transect of European cultural landscapes</b>	A transect of European cultural landscapes that run through Europe's biomes and ecosystems (including fresh water, coastal and marine ecosystems).	Aesthetically important and beautiful natural landscapes; An outstanding testimony of cultural tradition that due to the limited economic activity posed at the borderline during the Cold War, represents a significant stage in human history.		(iii), (iv), (vii)	
<b>Geologic time and landforms transect</b>	A belt of geologic timescales and associated landforms	does not apply	does not apply	does not apply	
<b>A network of habitats</b>	A network of different types of habitats, which serves as habitat an refugee for (partly endemic) species	Distinct and endangered fauna and flora species and habitats of exceptional significance for in-situ conservation of biodiversity; An outstanding example of a European network of habitats that, once conditioned by the non-economic use of land during the Cold War, represents a natural European backbone of ongoing ecological process in the evolution of terrestrial, fresh water, coastal, and marine ecosystems (ix). An outstanding example of a biogeographical network that contains significant natural habitats and species (i.e. migratory) for in-situ conservation (x).		(ix), (x)	As a transect of transcontinental landscapes the EGB is Europe's foremost refuge for a number of endemic and endangered species of fauna and flora including some of the last of their kinds such as the European Brown Bear, the Balkan Lynx and as such of exceptional significance for in-situ conservation of biological diversity.

### 5.3. Description and selection of secondary factors

Other relevant factors yet secondary, included: the aspect over the inclusion or exclusion of the Berlin Wall, the question over the feasibility of a serial nomination, the focus on regional or single country nominations, the weighting of cultural, natural or mixed approaches, and the option of nominating the Green Belt under the European Heritage label. The listing and description of the secondary factors does not suggest any order of relevance:

- **Inclusion of the Berlin Wall versus non-inclusion of the Berlin Wall:** A focus on this aspect would offer a coherent explanation for the inclusion or non-inclusion of the Berlin Wall (BW). The BW is without question strongly related to the Cold War. It has to be noted though, that similar to most EGB landscapes in Germany, the BW is a mainly non-visible structure that is associated and the breakdown of the BW is understood as a universal symbol for freedom.
- **Serial sites nomination versus non-serial sites nomination:** A focus on this aspect should give a coherent explanation for a serial site nomination. Serial sites are generally more complex than single properties. A serial sites nomination is based on the concept that two or more component parts form a group (historical, cultural, (bio-) geographic, ecologic or property-wise) that is of outstanding universal value as a whole (all component parts are required to express the OUV). A network or cluster does not automatically justify a serial site; the perspective should rather be taken from the component parts (e.g. "a network of component parts"). There is no right number of components although the "Gap analysis of the Central European Green Belt" as well as the "*Bestandsaufnahme Grünes Band*" made by Schlumprecht in 2002 and 2008 could be key starting point documents. If more than one country is involved, the phrase "transboundary serial world heritage property" should be used. Transboundary nominations can support transboundary cooperation in terms of heritage protection. It should be noted however, that a serial nomination poses a challenge on management aspects.
- **Focus on regional or single country nominations:** A focus on this aspect means articulating several regions and countries. The EGB is made up of a series of protected and unprotected landscapes of natural and/or cultural value in Europe. The Cold War frontline ran through regions that add up to one ecosystem. Therefore, a single country nomination will not cover the OUV sufficiently.
- **Cultural heritage versus natural heritage versus mixed site:** A focus on this aspect means that each scenario should allow a coherent explanation on the type of site selected. It is evident that the EGB shows significant natural heritage values. However, looking at the EGB as a whole, the political clash during the Cold War and a conjunctive cultural heritage were conditional for the natural heritage values. If the outstanding universal value of the EGB was to be seen foremost in its natural heritage values, the justification needs to highlight the natural values as integral constituents of the cultural heritage.
- **Consideration of a nomination under the EU Heritage Label:** The research team is aware that the label "European Heritage" is awarded on the basis of three categories of criteria (cf. Article 7 of Decision 1194/2011/EU), namely: the symbolic European value of a site; the quality of the project proposed to promote its European dimension; and the quality of the work plan. It is also aware that the objectives of such a nomination aim at a strengthened sense of belonging and identity, understanding and dialogue as well as to bring possible economic benefits. Thus, the "EU Heritage Label" does not necessarily

stand against a nomination under the Convention. However, there is a risk that such a label may limit the properties' value to the European scale and the European Union.

- **Management concept:** The consideration of a management concept means following the EGB's initiative current developments on governance and institutionalization. In other words, scenarios should aid the current governance structure of the EGB initiative and the already management structure in place.

#### **5.4. Creation of scenario options**

The development and selection of scenarios was divided into four steps. These steps included:

- i. Definition of tentative OUV formulations
- ii. OUV-Criteria assessment bound to the tentative OUV formulations
- iii. OUV-Criteria assessment bound to the OUV reformulations and desirability
- iv. Scenario definition and validation

##### **5.4.1. Process of conception, discussion, and selection of tentative OUV formulations**

The creative process of conception, discussion, selection and definition of six tentative OUV formulations was developed by the research team in a one-day workshop (May 2013). Each tentative OUV formulation was further worked out and described in terms of its potential OUV criterion suitability. Each tentative OUV formulation considered the OUV-criteria as well as the ecological, transboundary identity, and network initiative factor defined before. As an initial result of the creative techniques upon intuitive scenario development approaches rest on, Table 15 gives an overview of the six tentative OUV formulations developed by the research team. These tentative formulations served as baseline for the storyline development and further analysis of OUV-criteria suitability. Table 15 shows the tentative OUV-formulation, its OUV-criteria suitability, a summary of the argumentative storyline on which each formulation rests, and finally the desirability, and comments as issued by the contracting entity. Recalling that pre-policy scenarios are described as "desirable", "conventional" and "undesired", Table 15 reflect desirable trend of OUV criteria and formulations.

Table 15: Process of conception, discussion, selection and definition of tentative OUV formulations. The tentative OUV-formulations that are in bold and marked with (\*) were identified as desirable and developed further.

Process of conception, discussion, selection and definition of tentative OUV formulations			
Tentative OUV formulation	Criteria's suitability - tested	Summary	Comments, desirability as expressed by the project advisory group (PAG) and agreed OUV formulation
(1) Cultural and associative landscape as a manifestation of the Cold War's frontline representing a unique example of network habitats with outstanding effects on the biological diversity.	(ii), (iv), (ix), (v)	The specific use of land during the Cold War led to cultural landscapes that today are strongly associated with the former frontline between eastern and western States. An associative landscape is justifiable by virtue of its cultural associations of the natural element rather than material cultural evidence, which may be insignificant or even absent (OG Annex 3). The formulation was inspired by the network of habitats along the EGB that evolved due to the very low intensity of land use in the border areas. Potential sites include landscapes where the specific use during the time of the Cold War has induced outstanding effects on the biological diversity. Sites can be located along or across the EGB.	Undesired  Comment: "The link to associative landscape" is possibly misleading. This would be rather used for religious, artistic or cultural aspects which are related to natural factors or phenomena" (ANNEX 4; PAG 6.9.2013).
(2) Cultural and organically evolved landscape as a manifestation of the Cold War's frontline representing a unique example of network habitats with outstanding effects on the biological diversity. (*)	(ii), (iv), (ix), (x)	The specific use of land during the Cold War led to cultural landscapes that organically evolved into a remnant of the frontline between eastern and western states. Organically evolved landscapes can be understood as either relict or continuing. They result from an initial social, economic or administrative imperative and have developed their present form by association with and in response to its natural environment (OG Annex 3). Similar to the tentative formulation for OUV Nr. 1, the 2nd formulation was inspired by the network of habitats along the EGB that evolved due to the very low intensity of land use in the border areas. Potential sites include landscapes where the specific use during the time of the Cold War has induced outstanding effects on the biological diversity. Sites can be located along or across the EGB	Desired  Comment: "Please incorporate criterion ix. In regards to criterion (ii) – it could be that it tends to strong towards on the "border-line" and consequently that the biotope network - as a by side product of the Iron Curtain – strongly to the background falls" (6.9.2013).  OUV Reformulation: The EGB is an organically evolved relict cultural landscape. It represents a very specific and globally significant interchange of societal and economical spheres of influence during the Cold War as well as an unusually broad interchange in the field of nature conservation. This association is sustained by sites that – out of reclusive-ness, specific land use or void development – commemorate the dividing and highly protected frontline between East and West. These sites are a by-product that resulted from the Cold War and that have developed and naturally succeeded with and in response to the environment.  Note: The focus of this scenario lies on the biotope network itself, and shall not be directed too strongly towards the frontline aspect of the EGB.



<p>(3) Elements of architecture and technology as well as landscape design that represent the materialization of the contrasting spheres of influence during the Cold War.</p>	<p>(ii), (iii)</p>	<p>This specific use of land during the Cold War led to a number of material representations of the division that can still be found along the EGB in form of watchtowers, buildings or even the Memorial Site of the Berlin Wall. Although many elements have been taken down, some of them remain, and are even identified by individuals or organizations for a re-use in tourism or nature conservation in order to conserve them as a memorial of the former division. NGOs in Latvia and Estonia have mapped the military heritage along the Baltic Coast for touristic purposes; and NGOs in Slovakia have produced material for border-specific elements for environmental education.</p> <p>The formulation here focuses architecture, technology and landscape design (rather than landscapes). Sites can be located along or across the Cold War frontline, not necessarily touching the borders as long as the formulation is still justified</p>	<p style="text-align: center;"><b>Undesired</b></p> <p><b>Comment:</b></p> <p>“The concentration of the military heritage is too strong. The biotope network/nature conservation aspect falls behind” (ANNEX 4; PAG 6.9.2013)</p>
<p><b>(4) A property that is associated with the overcoming of the Cold War frontlines that manifests itself through transboundary cooperation in nature conservation. (*)</b></p>	<p>(vi)</p>	<p>This formulation was inspired by the vision of the EGB Initiative (‘a backbone of an ecological network that is symbol for transboundary cooperation in nature conservation and sustainable development’) and the nature of projects conducted by its members under the motto “borders separate, nature unites”.</p> <p>The formulation can apply to landscapes (e. g. transboundary nature conservation areas), buildings (e. g. museums, monuments) or technical elements (e. g. watchtowers, military / architectural relicts) that are re-used in the new context of nature conservation, cross-border dialogue and cooperation. Sites can be located along or across the Cold War frontline. Non-European sites may be included.</p>	<p style="text-align: center;"><b>Desired</b></p> <p><b>Comment:</b></p> <p>“This necessarily requires the inclusion of a criterion related to natural heritage to. Deal criterion (x) very critically. Very positive, forward-looking policy orientation that is certainly to convey well in the public and could therefore actually sustainably promote cross-border cooperation. [...] In this case one would must certainly be clear that the Fennoscandian part of the Green Belt is left out. Neither the cross-border cooperation in nature conservation nor the emergence of cross-border protected areas was conditioned by the overcoming of the Cold War. Both aspects were already implemented during the Cold War.</p> <p>The emergence of nature conservation relevant / valuable habitats and landscapes took place for the most parts before the end of the Cold War - hence the focus on "overcoming of the Cold War" is any generally too restrictive. Perhaps it would be better: "A property is associated with the Iron Curtain and the overcoming of the Cold War frontlines..." Then you would also have the aspect of the habitat's structure development which did so under the shadow of the Iron Curtain" and inclusive of the cross-border initiative by the end of the Cold War (except in Fennoscandia) (ANNEX 4; PAG 6.9.2013).</p> <p><b>OUV Reformulation:</b></p> <p>The EGB is an organically evolved and still continuing cultural landscape that developed during the Cold War. It is associated with the Iron Curtain, but even</p>

			<p>more with the overcoming of the Cold War frontline. The nomination as a mixed site underlines the aspect of the cultural and natural aspects of joint and cross-border cooperation for nature conservation. The development of an extensive biotope network structure as such has an incomparable symbolic significance for democracy and European unification.</p> <p>Note: The symbolic significance for democracy and European unification would need to be validated for overall applicability. It is estimated, that the differing course of historic events in the Fennoscandian section may exclude the consideration of sites based on this OUV formulation.</p>
<p><b>(5) The EGB is an element of a border system as a political manifestation of the Cold War with significant impact on biological and cultural diversity (*).</b></p>	<p>(iii), (iv)</p>	<p>This formulation is inspired by the claim of many member NGOs of the EGB initiative that the EGB is outstanding in respect of its impact on biodiversity, endemic species and natural habitats as well as cultural diversity. This is generally perceived to be a remnant of the reclusiveness of many landscapes during the Cold War.</p> <p>Potential sites represent a memorial landscape that is characterized by a direct influence of the frontline and that have developed accordingly. Sites can be located along or across the Cold War frontline. Non-European sites may be included.</p>	<p style="text-align: center;"><b>Desired</b></p> <p><b>Comment:</b></p> <p>This OUV underlines the memorial landscape as well as nature conservation function without weakening the last.</p> <p>Criterion (iii) is possibly inappropriate, since it's not dealing with a cultural tradition / civilization.</p> <p><b>OUV Reformulation:</b></p> <p>The EGB is a memorial landscape zone that stretches across Europe and possibly includes Berlin. It is outstanding in respect to its impact on cultural diversity, biodiversity, endemic species and natural habitats conservation. This is generally perceived to be a remnant of the reclusiveness of many landscapes during the Cold War. Potential sites represent a direct influence of the frontline and that have developed accordingly. As a cultural landscape and/or mixed site it underlines the historic significance of the EGB while at the same time focusing the natural values from a nature conservation point of view.</p>
<p>(6) Aesthetically important and beautiful natural landscapes.</p>	<p>(vii)</p>	<p>This formulation was inspired by the aesthetic quality of many landscapes along the EGB that were preserved due to low intensity land use during the time of the Cold War. All four sections of the EGB highlight the quality of their landscapes and also a potential risk of losing today's quality of the landscapes due to development planning .</p> <p>This formulation focuses landscapes that are of exceptional quality in terms of aesthetic quality and beauty. Sites can be located along or across the Cold War frontline, either touching or in very close distance.</p>	<p style="text-align: center;"><b>Undesired</b></p> <p><b>Comment:</b></p> <p>"With bad prospects." (ANNEX 4; PAG 6.9.2013)</p>

#### 5.4.2. Tentative OUV formulations: Criteria assessment

The following section presents the selection of OUV criteria for which the Green Belt was originally considered feasible for nomination (ii, iii, iv, vi, vii, ix). Criteria (v) and (x) were not considered as adequate but discussed with the project advisory group (PAG) (See ANNEX 4). The criteria's assessment is bound to the tentative OUV formulations as described in Table 15. Each criterion is assessed in such a way that the tentative OUV-formulation unfolds into a consistent and coherent storyline. Finally, under the argumentative construction, a selection of comparable WH Sites' storylines or elements of it, is presented in a form of a table.

**(ii)** – exhibit an important interchange of human values, over a span of time or within a cultural area of the world, on developments in architecture or technology, monumental arts, town planning or landscape design.

The selection of this criterion grounded on the (1) “frontline” feature of the EGB border landscape that was a highly fortified cordon or frontline system related to the Cold War or (2) on the architectonic and technological aspects that materialized and became representative to the Cold War. As a frontline it is characterized by a series of military architecture examples and a great diversity of technological expressions that resulted from the Cold War's land and sea uses. The feature is comparable to the Berlin Wall, the DMZ in Korea, the Cactus curtain and, although with different historical backgrounds, to the Cyprus' Green Line. On the other hand, it may be assumed that the race between the Cold War power blocks led to a series of interchanges that materialized in different ways and into different elements of architecture, technology, monumental arts, town planning and landscape design.

The definition of criterion (ii) refers to an interchange of human values over a span of time. The nominated area can be a prototype, demonstration or well-preserved example for an expression of society (a creative or spiritual response to a positive or negative connotation). The influence can be perceived today in a number of landscapes formed by a land use associated with the frontline (use intensity, military influence, settlement planning). The criterion could be applicable to sites where the tangible/intangible, material or associative manifestation of the fortification itself is or is not existent anymore, but where the landscape, in its current form, exhibits the interchange of human values of the former Cold War border system. Due to its complexity, the use of this criterion suggests a big challenge in articulating all EGB elements into one storyline (integrity). On the other hand, the different experiences along the border as well as the vested meanings in the border may pose a challenge.

Table 16: Comparable and reference properties nominated under criterion (ii)

<b>Comparable and reference properties</b>		
<b>Comparable WH Sites nominated under criterion (ii)</b>	<b>Property description</b>	<b>Comparison to the EGB</b>
Mount Taishan (China)	Exerted for 2000 years multiple and wide-ranging influence on the development of art. The conceptual model of a mountain bearing the traces of man, where graceful structures – bridges, gateways or pavilions – contrast with somber pine forests or frightening rocky cliffs, could only have originated by referring to Mount Taishan.	The mixed Mt. Taishan cultural and natural elements were compared with the “Sanctuario historico de Machu Picchu (Peru)” in that the strong cultural values have a greater impact because of the natural setting and it is the natural setting that led to the cultural values expressed in the property (see: ICOMOS Advisory Body Evaluation No. 437). The EGB may reflect a similar balance between its natural / cultural elements. However it cannot be said that its balance between culture and nature was conditioned by the natural setting of the cold war border line.
Great Wall (China)	During the Chunqiu period, the Chinese imposed their models of construction and organization of space in building the defence works along the northern frontier. The spread of Sinicism was accentuated by the population transfers necessitated by the Great Wall.	C. ii. of the Great Wall rests on the Chinese imposed models of construction and organization in space in building the defence works along the northern frontier (See ICOMOS Advisory Body Evaluation No. 438). The EGB rests as well on imposed models of construction which vary however and diffused from East-West Germany in military permeability to the north and south of Europe. The CW border system was of global nature. Its materialization reflected the Soviet sphere of influence but was as well the line of encounter to the NATO and NAM block. While the Great Wall of China reach a build length of 6000 km, the CW border in Europe spanned for about the double (13'500 km) Other technical differences that shaped the CW borderline in Europe refer to the width, the border control system and the used military artefacts to control the flows.
Aranjuez (Spain)	Represents the coming together of diverse cultural influences to create a cultural landscape that had a formative influence on further developments in this field.	Aranjuez was nominated under c.ii due to the diverse cultural influences to create cultural landscapes that influenced other further. The site was compared with "sources of inspiration". Some examples included references Petit Trainon in Versailles and the classical pavilions of Chinese and Turkish inspiration. Though design and cultural context are completely different, at the global level the site seemed conceptually close to that of Vat Phou, Laos (See: Advisory Body Evaluation No. 1044).  The EGB cannot be considered as representing the coming together of diverse cultural influences to create cultural landscape as a source of inspiration. There is a slight possibility to argue on that line when looking towards the DMZ in Korea and the linkages that Germany and Korea have built in this regards. However, this is first exclusive to East/West Germany and North/South Korea and second not applicable to the rest of the EGB. There are examples where the EGB has served as inspiration but this is related more to intangible heritage and/or to belief systems which instead of “uniting” – would create a line of distinction and otherness.

<p>Struve Geodetic Arc (serial)</p>	<p>The Struve Geodetic Arc is the first accurate measuring of a long segment of a meridian, helping in the establishment of the exact size and shape of the world exhibits an important step in the development of earth sciences. It is also an extraordinary example for interchange of human values in the form of scientific collaboration among scientists from different countries. It is at the same time an example for collaboration between monarchs of different powers, for a scientific cause.</p>	<p>The Struve Geodetic Arc was nominated under criterion ii due to its interchange of human values in the form of collaboration among scientist from different countries as a step in the development of science. The property was compared with earlier arcs but considered though the longest and most accurate for more than a century. It was the first for which special equipment was created and the first one crossing several countries (See: Advisory Board Evaluation No. 1187). Similarities may be drawn in terms of international cooperation and length. However, the EGB detaches itself from any similarity by its border character. The Struve Struve Geodetic Arc and the EGB cannot be compared in their genesis process or linear character.</p>
-------------------------------------	---	---

**(iii)** – bear a unique or at least exceptional testimony to a cultural tradition or to a civilization which is living or which has disappeared.

The selection of this criterion grounds on the historical character of the EGB as a crossing-point of civilizations, representative of and symbolic for the cultural diversity of Europe. Such diversity is manifested by an outstanding diversity of border systems like the Ottoman Empire and the Austro-Hungarian kingdom as well as the one related to the Cold War. The selection centres on the crossing-point aspect and is understood as a testimony of a cultural tradition – either in economically productive, social class division, or in terms of belief systems.

The use of criterion iii has been applied to cultures that “have disappeared”. It is mostly used to justify archaeological areas or properties that are testimony to past developments. However, it may also refer to continuing cultural landscapes and may thus, pose an opportunity to highlight the aspect of the EGB border system as a window into the history of European crossing-points of cultures and the overcoming of borders. The justification for the selection of criterion iii centres on the cultural traditions still living along the meeting point of the socialist and capitalist spheres of influence.

Table 17: Comparable and reference properties nominated under criterion (iii)

Comparable and reference properties		
Comparable WH Sites nominated under criterion (iii)	Property description	Comparison to the EGB
Historic Centre of Macao (China)	Bears a unique testimony to the first and longest-lasting encounter between the West and China. From the 16th to the 20th centuries, it was the focal point for traders and missionaries, and the different fields of learning. The impact of this encounter can be traced in the fusion of different cultures that characterize the historic core zone of Macao.	Argued as a unique testimony to the first and longest-lasting encounter between the West and China, the Macao property was compared with other Portuguese settlements, such as the Churches and Convents of Goa, the Portuguese City of Mazagan, and Malacca, as well as other colonial sites, such as the Historic Town of Vigan, the Baroque churches of the Philippines, and the Dutch settlement of Batavia in Indonesia. Reference was also made to Hong Kong (established in 1840 close to Macao), and other sites in China, such as Canton, Xiamen, Shanghai, and Quanzhou. The Portuguese settlements in South America, furthermore, have a different character representing a different cultural context. From this comparison the particular position that distinguished Macao emerged. Its geographical location on the Chinese continent gave it a strategic position in the international trading network (See Advisory Body Evaluation No. 1110). In terms of comparing the EGB with the Historic Centre of Macao, there may be some similarities in the aspect of “cultural contact”, however the EGB distinguishes from Macao and the rest of the properties it was compared to form its trading character. While Macao represents a testimony of civilizations encounter, the EGB represents a line (not a point) of competing military and economics blocks that in general terms had limited direct encounters but confrontation proxies’ ex-situ.
The Cévennes (France)	Manifest an outstanding example of one type of Mediterranean agro-pastoralism. This cultural tradition, based on distinctive social structures and local breeds of sheep, is reflected in the structure of the landscape, especially the patterns of farms, settlements, fields, water management, <i>drailles</i> and open grazed common land and what it reveals of the way this has evolved, in particular since the 12 <sup>th</sup> century. The agro-pastoral tradition is still living and has been revitalized in recent decades.	As an outstanding example of agro-pastoralism, the property of “The Cévennes” has no comparison with the EGB. The examples along the EGB that may be found could be those in the south-eastern European and Fennoscandian regions. However, such cultural landscapes and social may be justified by other virtues but the Cold War border system.
The Tomb of Askia (Mali)	Is an important vestige of the Songhai Empire, which once dominated the Sahel lands of West Africa and controlled the lucrative trans-Saharan trade.	As a vestige of the Songhai Empire, the nomination offered comparators for the building within the area of West Africa ruled by the Empires of Ghana, Mali and Songhai. It stresses that (See Advisory Body Evaluation No. 1139). With a strong focus on buildings, the EGB distances from this property by its landscape character.
The Historic Monuments and Sites in Kaesong (Korea)	Is exceptional testimony to the unified Koryo civilization as Buddhism gave way to neo-Confucianism in East Asia.	The Monuments and Sites in Kaesong (DPR of Korea) were compared, within the Korean Peninsula, with the city of Pyongyang, the 3 <sup>rd</sup> capital of the Koryo (277BC-AD668; Kyongju, the capital of the Silla (57BC-AD935), Republic of Korea, and Seoul, capital of the Ri dynasty (1392-1905), Republic of Korea. (See Advisory Body Evaluation No. 1278). The urban agglomeration character of this property is incomparable with the division that originated between NATO and Warsaw Pact blocks.

**(iv)** – be an outstanding example of a type of building, architectural or technological ensemble or landscape which illustrates (a) significant stage(s) in history.

The selection of this criterion grounds mainly on the “military architecture”, “technological ensembles” and particularly landscapes that represent a significant stage in human history illustrated by the EGB network of habitats. The EGB border system contains a series of sites (military architecture, technological ensembles and landscapes) that stand for the Cold War period, and also for the touching points of the three power blocks.

Criterion (iv) is generally used for a type of structure that is a demonstration, illustration or reflection of a historically relevant stage or event, e. g. The Olomouc Holy Trinity Column constitutes a unique material demonstration of religious faith in Central Europe. Criterion (iv) can also refer to a landscape. As such, the site could demonstrate the global significance of the Cold War and its frontline border system as a significant stage in history.

The criterion was chosen because of the former iron curtain's physical manifestation. As such it embodies the contrasting spheres of influence during the Cold War, and is made visible in today's landscape. In referring to a “significant stage in history” most nominations have been considered within longer time frames (see e. g. Great Wall of Ming, Frontiers of the Roman Empire).

Table 18: Comparable and reference properties nominated under criterion (iv)

<b>Comparable and reference properties</b>		
<b>Comparable WH Sites nominated under criterion (iv)</b>	<b>Property description</b>	<b>Comparison to the EGB</b>
Cahokia Mounds State Historic Site (USA)	The site demonstrates the existence of a pre-urban society in which a powerful political and economic hierarchy was responsible for the organization of labour, communal agriculture, and trade. This is reflected in the size and layout of the settlement and the nature and structure of the public and private buildings.	The site illustrates a stage in history in which a social organization was responsible for the organization of labour, communal agriculture, and trade. The site was compared with protohistoric European oppida. Its architecture was based on the exclusive use of two materials (earth and wood) (See Advisory Body Evaluation No. 198).  In terms of comparing the Cahokia Mounds and the EGB, the political power and its expression on the landscape may be similar. However, this is a general effect of civilizations and the organizations of their societies. Besides, the Cahokia Mounds do not reflect the effects of their society on nature conservation patterns but rather on pre-urban development ones.
The Great Wall of Ming (China)	with its complex and diachronic cultural property is an outstanding and unique example of a military architectural ensemble which served a single strategic purpose for 2000 years, but whose construction history illustrates successive advances in defence techniques and adaptation to changing political contexts.	The Great Wall of Ming is indeed an outstanding example of military architecture. However, the EGB does not stand out for its architecture but by the effect the different border structures had on nature. Independent from the time period of their function, there may be however some comparable elements in terms of technological border control developments.

<p>Humberstone and Santa Laura Saltpeter Works (Chile)</p>	<p>In the remote desert Pampa, one of the driest deserts on earth, thousands of people lived and worked from the first half of the 19th century to process the largest deposit of saltpeter in the world, producing the fertiliser sodium nitrate that was to transform agricultural land in North and South America, and Europe, and produce great wealth for Chile.</p>	<p>The remains of saltpeter works are present in the buffer zone which is significant for the conservation of the characteristics of the natural setting of the Pampa. This situation has been argued as illustrative of the relationship between the built environment and the adaptation to the natural setting. In terms of comparison to the EGB, the Saltpeter may have conservation effects on the natural environment but, it was through the fertilizer effect / industry and not a military/economic world order border system as in the case of the EGB.</p>
<p>The Castle of San Pedro de la Roca (Cuba)</p>	<p>The Castle of San Pedro de la Roca and its associated defensive works are of exceptional value because they constitute the largest and most comprehensive example of the principles of Renaissance military engineering adapted to the requirements of European colonial powers in the Caribbean.</p>	<p>The EGB stands out from the Castle of San Pedro de la Roca as its defensive works are relative to the CW border system and power blocks. The military engineering of the CW border did not adapt to satellites power but was a direct expression of the spatial spheres of influences of the CW power blocks.</p>
<p>The Frontiers of the Roman Empire (Germany, UK)</p>	<p>The 'Roman Limes' represents the border line of the Roman Empire at its greatest extent in the 2nd century AD. It stretched over 5,000 km from the Atlantic coast of northern Britain, through Europe to the Black Sea, and from there to the Red Sea and across North Africa to the Atlantic coast. The remains of the Limes today consist of vestiges of built walls, ditches, forts, fortresses, watchtowers and civilian settlements.</p>	<p>As an example of the organization of a military zone that illustrates the defensive techniques and geopolitical strategies of ancient Rome, this Sites is probably one of the closest in similarity to the EGB. However, the Limes does not show similar or comparable on nature conservation. In terms of the military vestiges, similarities may be drawn although differences should consider the global scale of the border system and its spatial expression as well as its temporal frame.</p>



**(vi)** – be directly or tangibly associated with events or living traditions, with ideas, or with beliefs, with artistic and literary works of outstanding universal significance.

The selection of this criterion grounds on the events that are associated to the ideas of economic development during the Cold War and to the overcoming of it in terms of transboundary cooperation for nature conservation.

The application of criterion (vi) is generally used in reference to ideas, whether cultural, political or related to economics. It can include themes such as trade routes, colonization or slavery. On the basis that the former Iron Curtain is the associative manifestation of the Cold War which symbolizes both the contrasting spheres of influence and the overcoming of the Cold War it can underline the aspect of the EGB to overcome the Cold War by the joint and cross-border effort for nature conservation. Based on the OG, the use of criterion vi should preferably be used in conjunction with other criteria like in this case with (ii), (vii), (ix), or (x) (UNESCO 2013).

Table 19: Comparable and reference properties nominated under criterion (vi)

<b>Comparable and reference properties</b>		
<b>Comparable WH Sites nominated under criterion (vi)</b>	<b>Property description</b>	<b>Comparison to the EGB</b>
Great Wall of China (China)	The Great Wall of China has an incomparable symbolic significance in the history of China. Its purpose was to protect China from outside aggression, but also to preserve its culture from the customs of foreign barbarians. Because its construction implied suffering, it is one of the essential references in Chinese literature (...).	The main difference between the Great Wall of China and the EGB is that protections' direction. While the Great Wall protected itself from the outside, the EGB aimed to contain the inside. This may be broadly discussed, however in comparing both "border systems", the Great Wall border system face no competing block at its borders whereas the EGB was the materialization of competing blocks. The comparative elements between the EGB and the Great Wall are closer in length but not in symbolic association to comparable events.
Robben Island (South Africa)	The prisons' buildings symbolize the triumph of the human spirit, of freedom and of democracy over oppression.	The symbol of the triumph of the human spirit, of freedom, and of democracy over oppression can be paralleled to some degree to the EGB. The Cold War border system has been repeatedly described as a manifestation and result of oppression. As such, there are several other current and existing structures worldwide like the USA border to Mexico, the Israel border to Palestine, etc.  The end of the Cold War and thus the CW border system is comparable to Robben Island in that of symbolizing the triumph of the human spirit, of freedom and of democracy over oppression. This is particularly the case for the east/West Germany, the Baltic Stets and Romania. Considering the length of the Green Belt as well as the complexity of the States along that "line", the symbols cannot be generalized as such and be applicable to all States. Soon after the end of the CW, in some cases, the non-democratic power concentration shifted hands only and in other cases, including entire regions, armed conflict resulted as a consequence of the block's breakup. In terms of the effects the CW border system had for nature, Robben Island is not comparable to the EGB.

The Red Fort (India)	Has been a symbol of power since the reign of Shah Jahan, has witnessed the change in Indian history to British rule, and was the place where Indian independence was first celebrated, and is still celebrated today.	As a symbol of power and independence, some symbolic similarities can be suggested. However, while the EGB was not subject to colonial powers, the symbol found in the EGB is close to the Red Fort in terms of independence but not in terms of "power". The EGB is - in terms of the EGB initiative understood and associated as one that stands for overcoming the Cold War and thus a political system of oppression, planned economy and restricted personal liberties.
----------------------	--	--

**(vii)** – contain superlative natural phenomena or areas of exceptional natural beauty and aesthetic importance.

This criterion was purposely selected in order to support other criteria. Due to the limited availability on data concerning the aesthetic importance as well as on the beautiful natural landscapes, the justification for this criterion can only be understood as a wild-card.

The criterion is generally used to refer to cultural appreciations of nature as a spectacular natural object, 'untouched' nature or distinguished by rarity, peculiarity or beauty. 'Beauty' is generally used to describe the cultural appreciation towards this site. This criterion was chosen on the basis that the landscapes through which the former Iron Curtain runs are of a perceived exceptional aesthetic importance and beauty for the members of the EGB initiative.

Table 20: Comparable and reference properties nominated under criterion (vii)

<b>Comparable and reference properties</b>		
<b>Comparable WH Sites nominated under criterion (vii)</b>	<b>Property description</b>	<b>Comparison to the EGB</b>
Laponian Area (Sweden)	The Site has a great variety of natural phenomena of exceptional beauty.	The site has been occupied continuously by the Saami people since prehistoric times and is an example of ongoing geological, biological and ecological processes, a great variety of natural phenomena of exceptional beauty and significant biological diversity including a population of brown bear and alpine flora. (see WHC-96/CONF.201/21, 1997). This is comparable to the EGB in limited terms as the aspects of exceptional beauty are relative to the observer. However, the reference to such values can be brought into the observed network of habitats the EGB is representative for. This is although, with most probability a perception that could be linked to the CW borderline relicts.

**(ix)** – be outstanding examples representing significant ongoing ecological and biological processes in the evolution and development of terrestrial, freshwater, coastal and marine ecosystems and communities of plants and animals.

The selection of this criterion grounds on the unintended yet outstanding effects the Cold War had on the network of habitats along the current EGB. It is thus, an example of ongoing ecological processes that have evolved uninterruptedly at least since the ends of the Second World War and that are representative to all biogeographical regions in Europe except from the Canary Islands and the French Guinea. However, several landscapes do not represent natural succession in bio-ecological terms. The EGB is rather a random transect of landscapes morphed by the Cold War frontline – in Central Europe and the Baltic States mostly characterized by specific land uses, whereas in Fennoscandia and South Eastern Europe these landscapes were mostly characterized by their reclusiveness.

Criterion (ix) was chosen for its reference to an ongoing process during a certain time. It is generally not used for cultural nominations, but has applied to some mixed sites.

Table 21: Comparable and reference properties nominated under criterion (ix)

<b>Comparable and reference properties</b>		
<b>Comparable WH Sites nominated under criterion (ix)</b>	<b>Property description</b>	<b>Comparison to the EGB</b>
Relict cultural landscape of Lopé-Okanda (Gabon)	The site demonstrates an unusual interface between forest and savannah environments, and is a very important manifestation of evolutionary processes in terms of species and habitat adaptation to post-glacial climatic changes. The diversity of species and habitats present are the result of natural processes and also the long-term interaction between man and nature.	<p>The Ecosystem and Relict Cultural Landscape of Lopé-Okanda is a manifestation of evolutionary processes (15,000 years) in terms of species and habitat adaptation to post-glacial climatic changes. Its diversity of species and habitats is, so the Advisory Body Evaluation No. 1147 and the refer Nomination File, the result of long-term interaction between man and nature. While the nomination concentrates on the value of representing an unusual interface between dense and well conserved tropical rainforest and relict savannah environments, there is little reference to the interaction between man and nature (See Advisory Body Evaluation No. 1147). The nomination was originally submitted as mixed site and changed later to relict landscape. This was due to the Bantu people's archaeological sites that are found spread along river valleys running north-south of the property.</p> <p>Although the relict landscapes of the Lopé-Okanda and the EGB may be comparable in the definition of what a relict landscape is, there are great differences which distinguish one from another. The Lopé-Okanda rests on criterion ix evolutionary processes (15,000 years) in terms of species and habitat adaptation to post-glacial climatic changes. In turn the nature evolutionary process observed in along the EGB does not cover such a time span. Nonetheless, the EGB is an example of ongoing ecological processes that have evolved uninterruptedly at least since the ends of the Second World War and that are representative to all biogeographical regions in Europe except from the Canary Islands and the French Guinea</p>

Papahānaumokuākea Marine National Monument (USA)	The site is a linear cluster of islands and atolls. A large area of the property encompasses a multitude of habitats, ranging from 4,600 m below sea level to 275 m above sea level, including abyssal areas, seamounts and submerged banks, coral reefs, shallow lagoons, littoral shores, dunes, dry grasslands and scrublands and a hypersaline lake. (...) Because of its isolation, scale and high degree of protection the property provides an unrivalled example of reef ecosystems which are still dominated by top predators such as sharks, a feature lost from most other island environments due to human activity.	The comparable aspect this site offers is related to the ecosystems which are still dominated by top predators as a feature of reclusion from human activity. The effect of reclusion from human activity and/or undisturbed environments is comparable to the EGB only on these terms (the EGB as well as the CW border system has not been found to be a sacred site associated with a living indigenous cultures) (See Advisory Body Evaluation 1326).
--	--	---

The criteria (v) and (x) were not considered as suitable for a Green Belt nomination. The underling arguments for such consideration were discussed with the PAG. Both, PAG and the research team reached agreement on the non-suitability of criteria (v) and (x).

**(v)** – be an outstanding example of a traditional human settlement, land use, or sea use which is representative of a culture (or cultures), or human interaction with the environment especially when it has become vulnerable under the impact of irreversible change.

Criterion (v) was not chosen due to its reference to tradition and land use representative of a culture. The disputed applicability of this criterion grounds on the existence of landscapes along but not necessarily directly at the former Iron Curtain (further inland), that reproduced the socialist, communist or capitalist productive culture. The EGB as a backbone with ribs aids the imagery backed up by a transect of landscapes formed by military as well as civil land uses representative to each power-block. The selection criterion (v) implies sites in built or natural environments like cities, mountains, rivers, and coastlines that are testimony of the tripartite economic and cultural systems manifested during the Cold War. The criterion's relation to the human interaction with the environment is underlined by the different intensity of land use and its productive rational. Used as a border and frontline, the resulting landscapes along today's EGB are an expression of human interaction with the environment. This does not necessarily mean that nature conservation was intended, but that interaction resulted in positive effects for nature conservation.

**(x)** – contain the most important and significant natural habitats for in situ conservation of biological diversity, including those containing threatened species of Outstanding Universal Value from the point of view of science or conservation.

Criterion (x) was not chosen here, because the aspect of threatened species of outstanding universal value is not applicable to large parts of the EGB. Furthermore, the direct link between frontline and conservation of most important natural habitats is difficult to justify.

The selection of this criterion would ground on the unintended yet outstanding effects the Cold War had on the network of habitats along the current EGB. The EGB contains all biogeographical regions in Europe except from the Canary Islands and the French Guinea – that next to their universal value to science contribute to the conservation of biological diversity.

*Example for Criterion (x):* Maloti-Drakensberg Park (South Africa) is a property that contains significant natural habitats for in situ conservation of biological diversity. It has outstanding species richness, particularly of plants. It is recognized as a Global Centre of Plant Diversity and endemism, and occurs within its own floristic region – the Drakensberg Alpine Region of South Africa. It is also within a globally important endemic bird area and is notable for the occurrence of a number of globally threatened species, such as the Yellow-breasted Pipit. The diversity of habitats is outstanding, ranging across alpine plateau, steep rocky slopes and river valleys. These habitats protect a high level of endemic and threatened species.

#### **5.4.3. Final OUV formulations: Criteria assessment**

The following section presents the selection of OUV criteria for which the Green Belt was considered feasible for nomination. OUV reformulations rested on criteria: (ii), (iv), (vi), (vii) and (ix). Table 22 describes the criteria as well as the desired reformulation which already includes the comments expressed by the accompanying working group (PAG) in Table 15. It includes and highlights the critical aspects of each criterion as identified by the research team and presents a first assessment of suitability / conclusion.

As part of the creation of scenarios, this step was the last before reaching the final step of scenario definition (see: page 91).

Table 22: OUV-criteria assessment bound to OUV reformulations

OUV-Criteria assessment bound to the OUV reformulations		
Criteria and OUV reformulation	Critical aspects	Assessment of suitability
<p>ii</p> <p>The EGB is a complex relict frontline landscape. Frontline landscapes have developed in response to the specific military land use that has shaped the landscape according to military needs over a specific span of time (interchange of human values).</p> <p>The cultural landscape includes natural assets of significance that have evolved or remained preserved caused by the interaction between man and nature and due to the land use during the years of the Cold War.</p> <p>The relict frontline landscape has evolved organically due to the interrelation between land use and the environment.</p> <p>It stands today for an unusually broad interchange in the field of nature conservation.</p>	<p>The strong link to Cold War land use, which was very much dominated by the military, comprises a strong focus on military relics and structures.</p> <p>NAM states underwent ongoing changes in the aftermath of the Cold War.</p>	<p>Criterion (ii) is applicable at least to a large stretch of the EGB given that the EGB is an organically evolved complex relict frontline landscape.</p> <p>A specific kind of interchange of human values during the Cold War is applicable to all countries along the EGB, starting with Germany which was one main focus point, Norway, the Baltic States, and also Finland and Russia. The interchange of human values is expressed by military land use (architecture, technology, landscape planning and landscape design) and represented by structural elements still visible today, e.g. the Cape of Porkkala in Finland (a region leased to Russia and evacuated in large parts for military and strategic reasons). The borderline along the NAM states can be perceived in a different way, due to the war in the 1990s.</p> <p>The cultural landscape evolved along the frontline and was shaped by border specific land use dominated by the military. Thus many elements that remind of this former military use during the Cold War are in some ways preserved as (political) memorial sites. A definition of this cultural landscape will have to specify the characteristics for this type of frontline landscape, its typical elements, the defining structures and visible elements in architecture, landscape design, and landscape morphology building typology.</p> <p>The EGB from a nature conservation point has natural values that are of high significance for biodiversity, migration or protection of resources. A number of areas are protected under various designations (Natura 2000, National Parks, and Nature Reserves). Except for the EGB initiative, these areas are as yet not linked by a consistent storyline based on the Cold War.</p> <p>In order to protect the natural and cultural values that remain within the border landscapes, the remaining properties need to be conserved. The designation would focus the immediate course of the former frontline to protect and experience the interpretation of the heritage. There may be possibilities to visualize the EGB relict landscape on aerial photographs (see e.g. Limes).</p> <p>Criterion (ii) can be combined with criterion (vi) to underline on the one hand the tangible and intangible aspects of the natural and cultural values and on the other hand the positive and negative connotations of the EGB. Existing WH sites with a negative connotation were successfully nominated in cases where there was a positive “overcoming” element additional to the negative image (hope for world peace, freedom, democracy over oppression).</p>

iv	<p>The EGB has visible structural elements and landscape elements that embody the contrasting spheres of the influence during the period of the Cold War.</p> <p>The type of structural elements and landscape elements are the physical manifestation of the Cold War frontline landscape.</p> <p>The elements respond to the context of their surrounding as well as the overall context (the single structural element is not the issue, but rather the entirety of elements in the context of the Cold War (significant stage in human history).</p> <p>Military architecture is embedded in the surrounding environment and can thus be perceived not only as a singular object but from a landscape perspective.</p>	<p>At this point, it cannot be estimated as to what extent data is available. It is assumed that data is available for Germany in form of catalogues on types of border architecture and border facilities that stand for the physical manifestation of the frontline.</p>	<p>Criterion (iv) is applicable, given that the EGB is an organically evolved complex and still ongoing frontline landscape or an associative landscape.</p> <p>Although the Cold War spans over a relatively short time period, it is perceived as a significant stage in human history with a multi-layered impact in Europe as well as on the global level. The properties represent a type of structure in building, architecture and landscape design specific for the years of the Cold War. These structural elements are one important aspect of the EGB, even if not the ultimate focus or starting point of the analysis, but especially where they correspond with the surrounding landscape.</p> <p>It can be combined with criterion (vi) because it exemplifies the material cultural evidence which is also of significance in the association of the property with the Cold War.</p>
vi	<p>The entire area of the EGB is associated with the Cold War and it symbolizes the overcoming of the Cold War. It can be perceived as a memorial of universal significance.</p> <p>It is also associated with the value of the Cold War for the preservation of natural values. As such the EGB is the manifestation of an associative value that evokes feelings like freedom, wellbeing through nature conservation and cross border cooperation.</p> <p>Associative elements are the a) contrasting spheres of influence, and b) overcoming of the divide, as well as c) the transboundary cooperation in nature conservation.</p> <p>The value of the cultural landscape is perceived by and through its natural values. The culmination of sites conserved for their unique natural biotopes that have evolved as a consequence of the frontline and in response to the establishment and overcoming of the frontline can be perceived as priority sites where the association becomes especially notable.</p>	<p>This criterion needs a strong second criterion to match with it</p>	<p>Criterion (vi) is perceived as applicable to the EGB. Values of interrelation play the dominant role for this criterion and would need to be clearly defined and validated for the former CW frontline.</p> <p>The cultural landscape values can be communicated by border museums, who are an important stakeholder in terms of site management and as a communicator and multiplier of information.</p> <p>Inclusion of Berlin is seen as coherent, since Berlin is THE manifestation of the former CW frontline and the area where the contrasting spheres of political influence and their tensions materialized the most. However, Berlin can only be seen in the context of the entire EGB.</p> <p>Criterion (vi) is coherent with criterion (ii) or (iv). The nomination of a mixed site would underline the aspect of the cultural and natural aspects of joint and cross-border cooperation for nature conservation. However, none of the nature criteria are seen viable at this point of analysis.</p> <p>The inclusion of sites on the global level could eventually be possible but based on explicit request of the BfN and BMUB, these will not be further analysed but rather be evaluated as part of the global comparative analysis.</p>

vii	<p>Of the 238 outstanding ecoregions listed by the WWF in a science-based global ranking of the Earth's most biologically outstanding terrestrial, freshwater and marine habitats EGB sites are included in regions of European-Mediterranean Montane Mixed Forest, the Fennoscandian Alpine Tundra and Taiga, the Mediterranean Forest, Woodland and Scrub, the Danube river delta, the Balkan river and streams as well as Mediterranean Seas. However, the EGB is not representative of any coherent sequence of ecoregions.</p>	<p>The EGB sites are not representative for the biomes that are considered an opportunity for a nomination under the Term "superlative natural phenomena" according to IUCN (2006) (tropical grasslands and savannahs, lake systems, tundra and polar deserts, temperate grasslands and cold winter deserts).</p> <p>Although the EGB in its entire length crosses several biomes and numerous habitats, there is no obvious aspect for which the EGB is representative, comprehensive and complete.</p> <p>The length of the EGB alone is not a valid indicator for this criterion.</p>	<p>Criterion (vii) is not applicable to the EGB as long as there is no specific and concrete indication for a "superlative natural phenomena" it would represent. Exceptional natural beauty and aesthetic importance must be supported by clear evidence and rigorous intellectual analysis.</p> <p>Note: this criterion should be further and "creatively" explored. "Ecoregions" are so far a weak argumentative basis. However, we do not discard the possibility of recurring to these as they could support an OUV formulation in great manner. Additionally, supporting arguments to the application of criterion (vii) could be found under the publication "Study on the application of Criterion VII" See: (MITCHELL 2013).</p>
ix	<p>The EGB sites are renowned for their natural values that – although having developed according to the "random" transect defined by the Cold War frontline – today constitute the development of ecosystems due to an unusual and man-made isolation of sites.</p> <p>The diversity of species and habitats along the former CW frontline are the result of natural processes and the specific interaction between man and nature in borderlands.</p> <p>Suitable areas along the EGB are of adequate size to ensure the representation of the features and processes that convey the sites' significance. The processes represented by the site's stepping stones [e.g. existing NPAs] are essential for the long term conservation of the ecosystems and biological diversity along the resulting network of habitats.</p> <p>From a nature conservation point of view the EGB has a positive impact on animal migrations (function as Corridor).</p>	<p>Identified on-going biological processes will often relate to those taking place since 1990. Short term natural successions are a common phenomenon and as long as they cannot be linked with the specific geography of the EGB cannot be stated outstanding.</p> <p>The EGB itself is not representative for an on-going biological process.</p> <p>Although the EGB may have a positive impact on on-going biological processes, there is no obvious aspect for which the EGB is representative, consistent or complete.</p> <p>The natural assets along the EGB are considered secondary effects.</p> <p>The time span of 45 years does not support an on-going evolutionary process related to the Cold War.</p>	<p>Criterion (ix) is generally not used for cultural nominations, but applies to some mixed sites. This criterion is considered partly applicable to the EGB. It may be subject to discussions if there is specific and concrete indication for the EGB representing a "significant on-going ecological and biological processes in the evolution and development of ecosystems". This must be demonstrated in a global scientific or thematic context. The context should be clear and the reasons why the property is an outstanding example in this context should be detailed.</p>



## 5.5. Scenario definition and validation

Finally, after the definition of tentative OUV formulations and its criteria assessment, the OUV reformulation and criteria assessment, the scenario definition is the final a step in the process of scenario creation.

Based on the results expressed in Table 22, criteria applicability and OUV formulations were merged into the definition of three scenarios. Throughout the process of scenario creation, it became evident that the EGB shows significant natural heritage values. However, looking at the EGB as a whole, these natural heritage values cannot be considered as of OUV, especially when observed in isolation. Scenario definition considers exclusive nomination possibilities with the consideration of the cultural heritage values. The natural heritage values that are conditioned by cultural values must be highlighted as integral constituents of the cultural heritage values on which a nomination could be put forward. The resulting definition of the three scenarios is presented in Table 23.

Table 23: Scenario definition for a potential nomination of the European Green Belt as Wold Heritage Site.

Scenario definition		
Scenario	Justification	Applicable criteria
A	The former Iron Curtain is the most complex and developed of all relict Cold War frontline landscapes which has evolved into an essential network of habitats for the long term conservation of the ecosystems and biological diversity of Europe which in turn, ensure the representation of the universal site's significance	(ii), (ix)
B	The EGB is an associative manifestation landscape of the former Iron Curtain and its overcoming. The "European Green Belt" is the associative manifestation of the former Iron Curtain and the Cold War's overcoming. Its associative manifestation becomes tangible through the Cold War's frontline while the divide's overcoming is symbolized by cross border cooperation for nature conservation.	(ii), (vi)
C	The EGB is the physical manifestation of the former Iron Curtain. Its structural elements embody the contrasting spheres of influence during the period of the Cold War	(iv)

As part of the feasibility study, each scenario was analysed for its strengths-weaknesses, and opportunities and threats. This means that each scenario was contrasted with the core and secondary factors (see: page 68) as well as to the framework set by the Convention as by its OG.

In order to assess the deficits, a SWOT analysis was used for each scenario. A SWOT-analysis (evaluating Strengths, Weaknesses, Opportunities, and Threats) is always bound to a system of values. This means that some aspects may be both, strength and a weakness that depends upon the observer. The research team has taken care to assess those aspects that were identified as core and secondary factors for the scenario development.

As such, strengths are those aspects that make a nomination scenario more coherent in terms of criteria applicability and in it argumentation and thus more successful for a potential nomination. Accordingly, weaknesses are those aspects that would make a nomination scenario less coherent in argumentation and distant from criteria applicability.

Recalling the core factors for scenario development, the "ecological factor" was weighted higher than other aspects. This factor was consciously although not always explicitly followed by the "transboundary identity factor" and the "network initiative factor".

In terms of linking to the secondary factors, all formulations are subject and representative of the entire European Green Belt (all four regions). Spatial delineation and location of potential

sites is not defined but sites must be located within the spatial frame set by the Cold War borderline. For more detail on what type and kind components are suitable for each scenario, a criteria catalogue can be consulted under ANNEX 3 as well as further under the chapters (6 and 6.2) dedicated to the full description of each scenario. The ANNEX 3 catalogue lists the features a potential component should have to support the respective scenario and should thus be used for component selection.

### 5.5.1. Scenario A

The former Iron Curtain is the most complex and developed of all relict Cold War frontline landscapes which has evolved into an essential network of habitats for the long term conservation of the ecosystems and biological diversity of Europe which in turn, ensure the representation of the universal site's significance. (ii, ix)

Organically evolved relict landscapes result from an initial social, economic or administrative imperative and have developed their present form by association with and in response to its natural environment. The EGB is a relict cultural landscape that resulted from the specific and globally significant interchange of political, societal, economic and military spheres of influence during the Cold War. As such, the EGB is the most complex and developed example for Cold War frontline landscapes. Sites that commemorate the highly protected frontline between East and West are a by-product resulting from land use during the Cold War and their development with and in response to the environment since. Organic genesis of the frontline has evolved where the EGB builds on historic former frontlines. These processes result in a unique network of sites and habitats worthy of protection.

The OUV is applicable to criterion (ii) given that the Iron Curtain is perceived as the imperative for the EGB frontline landscape, and the delineation of the Iron Curtain according to strategic reasons led to the EGB in its current occurrence (natural values along an artificial line more or less related with natural borders).

After the 2<sup>nd</sup> World War, a new world order became eminent and was mostly visible in Europe. The Cold War order edges were continuously manifested along the frontline that ran straight through Europe, divided countries into different three main spheres of political influence. The frontline of the Cold War located in Europe is representative of the new world order that ended with the dilution of the Soviet Union.

Due to the clash between the political spheres of influence, the border was strongly militarized and used to underline the divide between the countries. The interaction between man and nature during this period left significant marks that are still visible today. The frontline landscape has evolved due to a series of specific effects generated by the action of humans during the Cold War and that have led today to an outstanding qualities of nature and the environment (border landscape). The nature and quality of the EGB is captured in the formulation: "relict cold war frontline landscape".

### 5.5.2. Scenario B

The EGB is an associative manifestation landscape of the former Iron Curtain and its overcoming. The “European Green Belt” is the associative manifestation of the former Iron Curtain and the Cold War’s overcoming. Its associative manifestation becomes tangible through the Cold War’s frontline while the divide’s overcoming is symbolized by cross border cooperation for nature conservation. (ii), (vi)

Associative cultural landscapes are justifiable by virtue of powerful religious, artistic or cultural associations of the natural element rather than material cultural evidence, which may be insignificant or even absent. The applicability of criterion (ii) is similar as in scenario A, but differs in the sense of its material manifestation. Scenario B is an associative landscape whereas A is a relic landscape. The OUV is applicable to criterion (ii) given that the Iron Curtain is perceived as the imperative for the EGB frontline landscape. The new world order after WW 2 was continuously manifested along the frontline that ran straight through Europe. It divided countries into three main spheres of political influence. The frontline of the Cold War located in Europe is representative of the new world order that ended with the dilution of the Soviet Union and that in most cases is barely visible or even absent. Thus, as a cultural landscape, the remnants of the former borderline are associated with the overcoming of the Cold War frontline by (the bottom-up organization of) transboundary cooperation in nature conservation. The associative character is manifested in the vision of the EGB initiative (“as a backbone of an ecological network that is symbol for transboundary cooperation in nature conservation and sustainable development”), and by the slogan “borders separate, nature unites” used by the EGB initiative members. As a symbol of the quest for freedom and democracy, this OUV formulation is applicable to criterion (vi).

### 5.5.3. Scenario C

The EGB is the physical manifestation of the former Iron Curtain. Its structural elements embody the contrasting spheres of influence during the period of the Cold War (iv).

The EGB is an associative cultural landscape that represents a type of Cold War frontline landscapes. The EGB is a border system that is the physical manifestation of the political impact of the Cold War on an outstanding and well conserved diversity of habitats. The continuing evolvement of these landscapes in the aftermath of the Cold War is a typical remnant of former reclusiveness of many landscapes during the Cold War. Sites represent a memorial landscape that is characterized by a direct influence of the frontline and that have developed accordingly.

The OUV is applicable to criterion (iv) given that the EGB is the outstanding physical manifestation of the typical Cold War landscape, it represents the contrasting spheres of influence upon which the world was socio-economically divided.

### 5.5.4. Scenario validation

Scenario validation was done first in coordination with the project advisory group (PAG). During this first phase, two scenarios were selected and considered most feasible. Because of the exclusive focus on cultural criteria, scenario C was left aside and analysis focused on the broader validation of scenario “A” and “B”. For the broader assessment of scenario’s “A” and “B” validity, a questionnaire was designed and implemented in summer 2014. The questionnaire was designed in order to identify potential sites, organization(s) or actor(s),

and which opportunities and risks may be associated to the nomination of the “European Green Belt” as a World Heritage Site.

### 5.5.5. Questionnaire implementation

Out of the 890 selected potential respondents the participation rate was of 24% (N: 210). Respondents were able to mask themselves as “nature conservationists” (NC) or “cultural heritage conservationists” (CC). Out of the 210 (100%) participants, NCs represented 79% (N:163) and CCs 21% (N:43). Results showed that most of the respondents (55%) belonged to the age group of 45-64. This suggests that in terms of history, respondents were well familiar with the events during and the effects after the Cold War. A similar age grouping was observed within the NCs (56%) and CCs (49%). The “European Green Belt” and its initiative were known by 99% of the NCs and by 91% of the CCs, suggesting a great degree of EGB awareness among the respondents. About 43% of all NC and 33% of the CCs had participated in the event of the “European Green Belt” initiative. This suggested a balanced participation of respondents from within the EGB as well as from the institutional “outside”. The creation and publication of knowledge on the EGB concentrated on the NCs, however, the percentage of difference between the two groups suggested a close activity between the NC and CC.

In assessing the scenarios’ **feasibility** for a serial nomination of the “Green Belt”, respondents considered scenario “A” as the most feasible. NCs assessed scenario A as the most feasible, whereas in contrast, CCs considered scenario B as more feasible. In terms of **preference**, both groups NC and CCs ranked scenario “A” as the one preferred above “B”.

**Opportunities** for a potential World Heritage nomination included those linked to: (1) economic growth and development, (2) funding, (3) economic sectors, (4) use of symbols, (5) the identity and cohesion role, (6) the role on education and research (7) shift in visibility, (8) creation of awareness, (9) possibility for networking, (10) change in management, (11) strengthening the EGB initiative

**Risks** for a potential World Heritage nomination included those linked to: (1) meaning & naming the “European Green Belt”, (2) the argumentative construction and cohesion between the OUV pillars (criteria, integrity/authenticity; and management), (3) the effects of exclusion, (4) economic sectors and land uses (with particular focus on tourism), (5) ownership rights and rights in general, (6) governmental issues, (7) institutional competition, (8) coordination of awareness and communication strategies, (9) the potential nomination process, (10) the nomination’s complexity, the governmental and administrative units as well as on the amount of actors and interests, and (11) the size of the former borderline / European Green Belt.

## 6. Results

### 6.1. Scenario A: “Relict Landscape”

Statement of justification for scenario A could resemble the following wording:

**The former Iron Curtain is the most complex and developed of all relict Cold War frontline landscapes which has evolved into an essential network of habitats for the long term conservation of the ecosystems and biological diversity of Europe which in turn, ensure the representation of the universal site’s significance.**

Scenario A implies a spatial frame for the selection of component parts lies within the former Cold War border system. The border system of the Cold War had different structural manifestations along the member States of the Warsaw Pact, NATO and NAM blocks. The spatial frame for the selection of component parts requires detailed data about the border character and structure of each (former) State that used to share Warsaw Pact, NATO and/or NAM borders during the period between ca. 1947–1991. A useful example for the definition of the spatial identification frame is the former East German border structure presented by RITTER and LAPP (2011), or the former Yugoslavian border from the excerpt from the Federal Military Archive DVW1-40888 accessed in 2014. In Germany, the prohibited zone (Sperrzone) was of ca. 5 km in width contained two zones namely the "Natural land cover" strip and the "Protection strip" of about 500 m width. Each of these strips served different border functions.

When considering components under criterion (ii), relicts require to clearly demonstrate the influence of the Cold War era on developments in architecture or technology, monumental arts, town-planning, and landscape design. These must be representative and unique – either in size or form, or in their structure category. Relicts under scenario A must be sufficiently documented. Their physical fabric of the landscape of the composition of relicts has to be in good condition, and the impact of deterioration processes controlled. Authenticity can be truthfully and credibly expressed through the attributes of form and design; materials and substance; use and function, as well as location and setting. Component parts need to provide a distinct contribution to OUV and be secured by legal protection and validated management systems.

When considering criterion (ix) or the sites with on-going ecological and biological processes in the evolution and development of terrestrial, fresh water, coastal and marine ecosystems and communities of plants and animals, component areas require to: have been nominated or designated areas from ca. 1989 and on / or be in direct connection to the effects for nature conservation of the Cold War border system that became evident during the Cold War period or after the “Wende”. A useful matrix of potential areas could be taken from Schlumprecht, LUDWIG et al. (2002) and SCHLUMPRECHT (2008). Components under criterion (ix) should exhibit of habitat connectivity, be representative and be regarded as unique – either in terms of size and function or in terms of its category of protection. Potential sites require to have sufficient size enabling these to protect biodiversity; to maintain ecological processes and ecosystem services; to serve as ecological refuge; buffer against the impacts of climate change; and to maintain the ongoing evolutionary processes. The areas may as well host native species in ecologically significant densities or be capable of returning them to such densities through natural processes or time-limited interventions. It may host native ecosystems, largely intact with intact ecological processes or be large enough as to host a large percentage of the original extent of the ecosystem that is of sufficient size and ecological quality so as to maintain ecological functions and processes. In some cases sites may as well be to a great degree in a “natural” state or have the potential to be restored to such a state, with relatively low risk of successful invasions by non-native species. The legal

protection of the all object(s) (including land use rights) has to secure proper protection and management and provide adequate buffer zones for the proper protection of the property. Some protected areas that already provide adequate buffer zones can therefore be easily included into a management system and thus, facilitate good opportunities for selection.

Based on the OUV criteria, nominated component parts under scenario A should:

- (ii) exhibit an important interchange of human values, over a span of time or within a cultural area of the world, on developments in architecture or technology, monumental arts, town-planning or landscape design;
- (ix) be outstanding examples representing significant on-going ecological and biological processes in the evolution and development of terrestrial, fresh water, coastal and marine ecosystems and communities of plants and animals;

Properties will be located in organically evolved landscapes that are the result from an initial social, economic, administrative imperative that has developed to its present form by association with and in response to its natural environment and that has, in its evolutionary process come to an end. Each of its components will exhibit an important interchange of human values, over a span of time or within a cultural area of the world, on developments in architecture town-planning or landscape design (ii) still visible in material form; and be outstanding examples representing significant on-going ecological and biological processes in the evolution and development of terrestrial, fresh water, coastal and marine ecosystems and communities of plants and animals (ix).

Based on the scenario development guiding factors, scenario A would:

- Contribute to the conservation of the ecological network as a backbone of European valuable landscapes and be a symbol for sustainable development. Its OUV is able to justify reasons for the conservation of natural habitats, genetic resources, genetic resources, species and habitats as well as ecosystem services;
- Contribute to regional identify building on EGB grounds and its transboundary character;
- Backup the EGB initiative as well as strengthen the network of actors involved in the EGB initiative; and
- Allow for the inclusion of Berlin.

However, due to the focus on relicts, integrity and authenticity of the Berlin Wall as well as the elements of the former Cold War borderline through and around the city could be questionable and subject to subject analysis.

## 6.2. Scenario B: “Associative landscape”

Statement of justification for scenario B could resemble the following wording:

**The EGB is an associative manifestation landscape of the former Iron Curtain and its overcoming. The “European Green Belt” is the associative manifestation of the former Iron Curtain and the Cold War’s overcoming. Its associative manifestation becomes tangible through the Cold War’s frontline while the divide’s overcoming is symbolized by cross border cooperation for nature conservation.**

Scenario B implies the same spatial frames as in scenario A. This means that for the selection of component, the spatial frame is defined by the border system of the Cold War with its different structural manifestations along the member States of the Warsaw Pact,

NATO and NAM blocks. The spatial frame for the selection of component parts requires detailed data about the border character and structure of each (former) State that used to share Warsaw Pact, NATO and/or NAM borders during the period between ca. 1947–1991.

When considering component parts under criterion (ii) the main difference to scenario A is the associative character of these. Each of its components will exhibit an important interchange of human values, over a span of time or within a cultural area of the world, on developments in architecture town-planning or landscape design not necessarily visible in material form and be directly or tangibly associated with the Cold War period.

Associative component parts have to be a tangible or intangible associative manifestation of the Cold War until 1989 and be clearly related to the settings and developments of the Cold War era. Material objects or intangible associations make clear references to the influence of the Cold War era on developments in architecture or technology, monumental arts, town-planning, and landscape design. Components require being representative, regarded as unique – either in size, form or category, and provide a distinct contribution to OUV and be secured by legal protection and validated management systems.

Nominated properties under scenario B should:

- (ii) exhibit an important interchange of human values, over a span of time or within a cultural area of the world, on developments in architecture or technology, monumental arts, town-planning or landscape design;
- (vi) be directly or tangibly associated with events or living traditions, with ideas, or with beliefs, with artistic and literary works of outstanding universal significance.

Properties will be located in associative cultural landscapes that are justifiable by virtue of their cultural associations of the natural elements rather than only the material cultural evidence. Each of its components will exhibit an important interchange of human values, over a span of time or within a cultural area of the world, on developments in architecture town-planning or landscape design (ii) not necessarily visible in material form and be directly or tangibly associated with the Cold War event of outstanding universal significance (vi).

Based on the scenario development guiding factors, scenario B would:

- Although indirectly because the conservation of the ecological network is exclusively bound to cultural and thus, dependent to institutional governance schemes that are more distant as when in combination with criteria of natural values; this scenario contributes to the conservation of the ecological network as a backbone of European valuable landscapes and be a symbol for sustainable development.
- Contribute to regional identify building on EGB grounds and its transboundary character. This again, is conditioned to institutional schemes that would bring cultural criteria in the forefront and later those related to natural values;
- Backup the EGB initiative as well as strengthen the network of actors involved in the EGB initiative. However, and although the effects of “overcoming” rest on the TB-cooperation in nature conservation, management plans would require an institutional coordination that is related to cultural values. This aspect could strengthen the vision of the EGB but would, due to its complexity be subject to limited efficiency; and
- Allow for the inclusion of Berlin.

The associative character to the former Cold War borderline could be better argued as when compared with scenario A.

### **6.3. Scenarios' risk assessment**

Risks according to scenario A and B are hereafter discussed. The identification of risks is based on the results of the questionnaire in ANNEX 1 and on the expert interviews as protocolled under ANNEX 6. The risk assessment is applicable to the whole EGB unless stated differently. Each risk is projected into each scenario, and discussed first in general terms and second, contextualized as far as possible to each EGB-region.

#### **6.3.1. Risks linked to meaning & naming the “European Green Belt”**

##### **Expiry and oblivion**

This risk refers to the risk of the naming of the “European Green Belt”, a mean to oblivion instead of a memorial. In contrast to a memorial, oblivion means that the once borderline is forgotten and the spatial character which conditioned the natural properties of today. Another group of arguments linked to oblivion is “expiry”. Expiry means that the “Cold War” topics are used by nature conservationist and through time, the original memorial character loses its character. The public and general public interest to the Cold War and its border-related thematic is greened. In other words, the risk would be creating a void of the CW's borderline significance and (present) relevance.

Assessing the risk to scenario A (a relict Cold War frontline landscapes which has evolved into an essential network of habitats for nature conservation) in terms of “expiry in oblivion” is considered limited and of relative weight. Due to the selection of components under scenario A, the combination of relicts and areas for nature conservation restrains the risk of “expiry and oblivion”. The memorial character of the former CW borderline as well as the conservation of the CW thematic among the general public is well represented under scenario A and its potential tangible components. This is however not the case for scenario B. As an associative landscape, scenario B does not necessarily require to include visible / material relicts. This may pose the risk, of oblivion, because relicts are not there anymore, and thus intensive awareness building processes that allows to sustain the memory of the Cold War's border system. This in turn, would allow upholding the argument of overcoming of the Cold War. As properties under scenario B may be directly or tangibly associated to the overcoming of the Cold War, particular attention should be given to the associations each property evokes. The link between “what was” and the consequences to “what is” is imperative to enter into the risks of oblivion of the relationships between the border system and its consequences for nature conservation. The value of the EGB under scenario B has the risk of being experienced as detached from the Cold War border system and thus is dependent on the inclusion of a series of relicts that materialize and exemplify the more general association power of scenario B's landscape.



## Interpretations and negative connotations

The risk “Interpretations and negative connotations” consists of a series of arguments that refer to the diversity of interpretations that the former borderline may evoke. Most of the arguments relate to the negative connotation of the Iron Curtain or the Cold War in general. These associations are described in several cases as difficult to overcome and/or to be turned into something of positive (constructive) connotation. As the Cold War is considered in some cases “recent history”, risks point again towards the diversity of interpretations mainly to the time proximity to the Cold War events. This in turn as well, is reflected in the concern over collective interpretation and understanding of the European Green Belt. In some countries along the Baltic Green Belt, for example, a willingness or wish to forget the border can be observed. This comes along with a general weak sense of identification with the EGB. In the Central EGB, the former borderline between East/West Germany is often associated with extreme nationalistic military activities of the past.

The risk of “Interpretations and negative connotations” under scenario A is predicted as medium. The aspect of the negative connotations and collective memories related to the “overcoming” may be diluting among the generations of the 2<sup>nd</sup> WW and the Cold War’. However, turning something “negative” to something “positive” may be – particularly in that generation – very difficult. While the “Cold War” may be indeed characterized as of “recent history”, the border system is not considered as to subject of a great diversity of interpretations. On the contrary, the border system of the CW is the uniting and cohesive element of the EGB. What should be considered a risk, and that this particularly bound to the Central European Green Belt is the re-use of structures by radical groups. Due to the relict properties that may be selected under scenario A, the risk of linking the EGB initiative with such events – although seemingly scattered and excludable – should not be undermined and addressed with utmost care. The (re)use and/or (re)claim of CW border relicts (like i.e. bunkers, tunnels, warehouses, etc.) along the former borderline and its proximities could, even although not belonging to the properties of a nominated site, have negative costs to the initiative. Assessing the risk in regional terms, negative connotations are particularly concentrated in central Europe and the German-Baltic region. The Baltic region may have similar “occupation” processes but the activities that have been identified do not link to right wing organizations but rather to a renewed nationalist-identity building process. In the case of Latvia, Lithuania, and Estonia for example, the processes of (re)use and (re)claim has unfolded and been open to the public and thus, is not considered a risk. Negative connotations related to the Fennoscandia region have not been identified. In the south eastern EGB, negative connotations and interpretations lie on the end of the Cold War. In contrast to the Central European experience, the SE-EGB sees in the former CW borderline the time of Yugoslavia and a time of prosperity and growth – where all inhabitants were able to move freely throughout the CW blocks.

In putting this into scenario A context, the risk should be considered as limited. The Yugoslavian border system did not install a strict border control system but looked – beyond the border, mainly towards to Warsaw Pact block. In this regards, the SE-EGB may find the negative connotations linked to the CW border system in Warsaw Pact member countries. In this case, the risk is higher in areas which are overlapping with the European Union border control system (Bulgaria-Greece-Turkey, Albania-FYROM-Greece, Serbia-Hungary-Bulgaria-Romania, etc.). In turn the argumentative construction of scenario B does directly counter weight the risk by being a manifestation landscape of the former Iron Curtain and its overcoming. The risk under scenario B is that it “limits” the EGB to the materialization of overcoming the Cold War. In social and individual terms, the aspect of “overcoming” may not be a generalized and be subject to strong discussions. In order to detach the risk from

scenario B, it would be necessary to underline that the nature conservation effects are one (among many) manifestations of the Cold War's overcoming.

### **Legitimizing historic views**

The risks of "Legitimizing historic views" consists of a relatively clear set of elements that point at the risk of unilateral interpretation of the Cold War's consequences. The unilateral interpretation is linked to the constituencies of the Green Belt (on the initiative's objectives) or on the focus placed for nature conservation. Additionally, the risk of unilateral interpretation of Cold War's consequences suggests a way of legitimizing history that, depending on the nominating country(s), could unfold particular conflicts.

The risk of "legitimizing historic views" should be considered as high. While the consequences of the Cold War may have been experienced at the global scale even until today, the scope of reducing its consequences to nature conservation is repeatedly understood as too narrow. This is most probably bound to the birth of the EGB-initiative but is an aspect that requires upmost attention particularly in scenario B. Either as NATO, Warsaw or NAM members, individual States legitimize history in own terms, and these vary in many cases from country to country. The nature values that resulted from the Cold War border system is indeed a mean for States' approximation and cooperation but does not necessarily mean that the CW consequence were materialized for nature conservation. In assessing the risk in regional terms, the legitimation of historic views may be particularly sensitive in the Warsaw- and NAM-block core countries. This means that legitimizing the view of a frontline landscape that has evolved into an essential network of habitats for nature conservation in Russia, Poland or Serbia for example, may touch elements of National pride and territorial boundaries delineation that require skilful sensitivity. In the case of scenario B, the legitimization of historic views may be more open to diversity and thus, be able to include a greater diversity of associative landscapes that underline the overcoming of the Cold War. As material manifestation is not an imperative, the risk of legitimizing historic views may appear at the first sight less risky. However, the risk may though manifest itself in the communicative strategies presented at the nature conservation areas.

### **Thematic narrowness**

Thematic narrowness refers to the perceived or missing discussion of the former Cold War's borderline. Perceived risks relate to the present (rigid) focus on nature conservation and or on the (event) of the Cold War. The last, with a symbolic strength that remains without a collective assimilation but personal experiences and that thus relates to the diversity of Cold War and Iron Curtain interpretations. The aspect of thematic narrowness is somehow related to the legitimization of historic views, so that the time for collective assimilation of history is (maybe) perceived overridden by certain initiatives.

The risk of "thematic narrowness" should be considered of limited weight and linked to the one of "Legitimizing historic views". Under scenario A, both natural conservation and the Cold War focus is included. As an inclusive scenario, the thematic narrowness' risk lies first at the nature conservation communication packages designed by the EGB initiative and those mainly personal impulses of CW storytelling. In assessing the risk in regional terms, the thematic narrowness concentrates from the northern and southern extremes of the EGB to the Central European GB. While the EGB for example has been used in the Fennoscandia region for the stimuli of free trade zones, the Central European GB concentrates of the conservation of nature through the designation of protected areas. In the SE region, the EGB

has been used as mean for regional development. These contrasts to other regions do not mean that the CEEGB has exclusively focused on nature conservation but implies that the thematic spill of effect, which the EGB is able to communicated, is narrow. Its narrowness could become a risk vis a vis other sectors. Although the thematic narrowness can be an aspect of success or failure for the initiative, it is not particularly relevant for scenario A or B.

### **Vague revealing power**

The group “Vague revealing power” is made of arguments that see a risk in a soft and vague meaning in the “European Green Belt” as a referral to the former Cold War’s borderline. The name (European) “Green Belt” is understood as meaningless when lacking its context. The association to the overcoming of the Cold War or to that what conditioned its existence remains unknown and thus demands explanation.

The risk of “vague revealing power” of the “European Green Belt” is considered high. The risk is mainly built on the naming on the “EGB”, and although the EGB – as a “brand” per se does not suggest the consequences of the Cold War border system in Europe, it has sufficient tradition as to become a bigger carrier of meaning. Under scenario A, the naming of the EGB may leave the relict elements by side and thus, communicate only half of the OUV. In case of a nomination under scenario A, the properties’ name may suggest all its constituting elements. Assessing the risk in regional terms, the EGB is best known in Central Europe. However, as the distance to the CE-EGB increases, the less it’s known. The risk lies mainly in engaging into the nomination process and eventually nominating a WH site that is not known or valued by its OUV. The EGB is known within the initiative – but again, and linked to the risk of thematic narrowness, the EGB is only in very exceptional cases known outside the initiative. Even in some of these cases, the EGB is related to the CE-EGB and not to the globally connected CW border system. In the case of scenario B, the argument of the “vague revealing power” is applicable as well. However, the wording linked to “overcoming” the Iron Curtain and the Cold War, suggests a sequence of effects that may suggest the EGB as self-explanatory.

### **6.3.2. Risks related to the pillars of the OUV (criteria, integrity/authenticity and management)**

#### **OUV**

This group of arguments consists of a series of arguments that see a risk in finding a common outstanding universal value (OUV) for the European Green Belt. This would mean that, independently from the scope or focus for the definition of the OUV (nature or culture), the perceived risk concentrates on a common OUV and in some cases, the lack of OUV.

The OUV perceived risk is linked to the one "Legitimizing historic views". However, the definition of the EGB’s OUV, as resting on the three pillars may be considered complex but already strongly diminished by this feasibility study. This is applicable to both scenarios.

## **Criteria**

Arguments that could be grouped to “criteria” referred to the risks of: UNESCO criteria compliance, site selection and of habitats'/biotopes' functionality and connectivity. At a general level, compliance with the UNESCO criteria can be indirectly related to those used for the scenarios (A and B). While not explicitly mentioned by any of participants, compliance to criteria can be, as the results of this study shows, limited to criteria (ii), (vi) and (ix).

The risk of criteria compliance is concentrated on the nature criteria (ix): In other words this concern concentrates namely on the habitats'/biotopes' functionality as well as on its integrity (see group “Integrity (& authenticity)”). Next to the contested functionality of the biotope's network, there are concerns on its connectivity as well as on the relevance of its natural features. Other embedded risks to “criteria” were mentioned in regard to those values that are not delineated by nature conservation units but to those values that are “outside” these units and that may require consideration.

In assessing the risk under scenario A, the risks concentrate on the criteria (ii) and (ix). The complexity of site selection and the risk of doing so, may be considered strongly diminished by this feasibility study and by the results of ANNEX 3. In assessing the risk under scenario B, the risk concentrates on criteria (ii) and (vi) and is strongly diminished by this feasibility study. The risks of meeting the criteria under scenario B is valued as less in contrast to A because the properties rest on those materially present or not that are located within the Cold War's frontline borders and that suggest its overcoming.

## **Integrity (& authenticity)**

The group of arguments consists of a series of points that see a risk in the habitats' integrity along the EGB. This means that the entire former borderline is perceived (if once a unit) fragmented. In practice, habitat fragmentation may be caused on the one hand by the construction of transport routes or by soil sealing as part of urban sprawl processes. This issue of integrity may concentrate in Central European States – particularly in Germany, however and under the assumed nomination option as a “serial designation” the several stepping-stones as Transboundary Protected Areas should not suggest a risk in this regards. In terms of authenticity, applicable only to visible relicts, some aspects of integrity could become actual risks.

Under scenario A, the risk of integrity and authenticity may concentrate particularly on the relicts and the nature conservation areas. The strong dependence on relicts may become a risk where there are none, or most of them may have already suffered from (drastic) transformations. In terms of authenticity, and as scenario A depends primarily on the objects or material components in terms of architecture, town-planning or landscape design, these should fall under the “Cold War military sites” catalogue” (see ANNEX 4; p. 38/39). While the possibility of identifying relicts under that catalogue may be high, the risk of not satisfying the “authenticity criteria” may be as well high. This has to do with what was described under the risks "Interpretations and negative connotations" and "Legitimizing historic views". Most relicts may have been either reused for other purposes, removed or destroyed either as a gesture of historic neglect or reinterpreted and used for right wing-based organizations. As integral elements of the relict landscape, the outstanding examples of significant on-going ecological and biological processes face most of the integrity-risk in terms of sufficient size. In this regards, one of the most pressing risks is the conservation of habitat connectivity. Under scenario B, the risks of integrity and authenticity may concentrate particularly on the relicts of the former Cold War borderlines.

## **The (spatial) object of management**

The group of risks consists of the borders which may define the management object. Assuming that the object's borders are given, the second risk relates to the allocation of management competences. This points towards the allocation of legitimate management capacities as well as management systems upon the EGB constituting objects. Apart from the nature related components, the risk is particular to cultural heritage objects and that relates to the generational follow-up of border museums. Identified risks suggest a management gap in terms of follow up.

The management risks under Scenario A concentrate on the delimitation of management borders between the relict objects and those areas that have evolved into an essential network of habitats. While one object type is closer to the organizational capacities vested in cultural heritage agencies – namely the relicts – the second is vested under nature conservation agencies. The management per se may not be a risk; the management coordination may be a risk. In global terms, the EGB may be affected by this risk mostly in the central EGB. In turn, the management complexity dilutes from the central EGB to another and southern extremes. This means that the amount of relict objects' management coordination in a joint manner would decrease from Germany to the Baltic-Fennoscandia regions in the north, and to the south eastern EGB. The management gaps in border and relict management, suggests a risk of long term character. This is in terms of time and management planning a relevant aspect that poses a risk in the management sustainability of Scenario A. Under scenario B, properties may not necessarily be visible in material form and be directly or tangibly associated with the Cold War event of outstanding universal significance. This favours a selective approach that allows limiting the risk associated to the delineation of borders and the allocation of management capacities by picking up those existing properties, within the associative landscape, that match the criteria and are suitable for nomination. In overall terms, scenario B implies fewer risks in terms of the object's management.

## **Management capacities, institutions and organizations**

In contrast to the previous risk-cluster and bearing in mind that a potential nomination would require a management system in place, this group of arguments concentrates on the institutional and organizational aspect.

The first element is related to the subsidiarity and the management approach. Risks to top-down management structures were perceived as increasing. While the top down management and governance approach was considered risky, missing structures as well as operational rules were considered a risk as well. This aspect may be related – although not explicitly – to the establishment process of the Green Belt Association e.V. and the so far missing institutional structures. Such a claim would point towards a validation of the associations' establishment. Next to the missing institutional setup, other aspects like weak administrative capacities and even incompetence were mentioned as a possible risk. The number of participants as well as the process of consensus building is seen as a risk as well. Both, consensus building and the number of participants is understood as independent from scale. This may be a risk at the local as well as regional and national level, as well as within the EGB initiative.

The risk "Management capacities, institutions and organizations" to scenario A is very much related to the risk described under "The (spatial) object of management". Both, the object as well as the managing institutions would require to be clearly divided into the organizational capacities of the agencies dedicated to the management of cultural heritage relicts and those

managing natural habitats / planned nature protected areas (NPA). As described earlier, the complexity in this regards may decrease from Germany to the Baltic-Fennoscandia regions in the north and to the south eastern EGB. In terms of the European Green Belt Association, the complexity and the risk would be on the willingness of including cultural heritage relict conservation organisations into the membership scheme or vice versa, if the cultural heritage dedicated organizations would be willing to become members of a nature conservation based association. The last, particularly based on an observed type (natural or cultural heritage conservation) of organizational pride – unwilling to ordinate its constituencies to those of a nature conservation one. Thus, the most relevant aspect under this risk is in the coordination and cooperation ability of the two apparently divided / competing institutional orders. While the recently created European Green Belt Association may promote institutional solidity, it mirrors in its structure as well as membership, the exclusion of most cultural heritage based organizations. This in turn underlines the risk described under "Thematic narrowness" and "Legitimizing historic views" where the interpretation of history and/or the value of the former Cold War border system is limited to the scope of nature conservation dedicated organizations – unlinked to a broader range of sectors. Under scenario B, the risk is mainly concentrated on the management flexibility that cultural heritage agencies may be able to cede to nature conservation agencies. Under this scenario, the management responsibility would be first on the cultural heritage conservation agencies and second, on the nature conservation agencies. This ordination could become a major risk to the initiative as its current autonomy could become cultural heritage dependent.

### **Management procedure(s)**

This group of arguments relates to management procedure, while the two previous related to the perceived risks of the management object and the institutional setup, this group focuses on the "how". The development and implementation of a management and action plan was described in some occasions as a "diplomatic problem". In terms of management plan implementation, other risks included the bureaucratic burden – meaning that the properties' management could be so complex that the institutional bureaucracy could hinder efficient management. In technical terms, military pollution was identified as barrier to effective management. This can be applicable to a series of sites where military artefacts remain scattered throughout the land- or seascape. Such examples may be found in Murmansk (Russia) and including Germany.

The aspect of coordination was considered by experts and most of the respondents either as missing, complex or weak. Additional to the coordination and consensus building risks, interregional coordination, as well as the coordination of information flows was perceived as a risk.

Under scenario A, the risk of "management procedures" is linked to those of "Management capacities, institutions and organizations" and "The (spatial) object of management". The biggest factor might be in the collective validation of rule setting and management procedures. The second is related to the threats a property may face (e.g. cleaning up the mine strips in Thuringia or cleaning up the 2<sup>nd</sup> WW shipwrecks along the Danube in Serbia). In this terms, addressing potential threats may unfold into conflict of priority setting and thus into a conflict of resource source and allocation. While this may be in the best case legally pre-established and settled prior nomination it may be used in instrumental and governmental terms to level particular (political) themes – affecting in some way the EGB initiative's current balance. Under scenario B, the management complexity may be limited as when compared to scenario A, but still require mediation between cultural heritage conservation and nature conservation organizations. In this regards, the risks could be close

to the development of management procedures which are detached from the nature conservation ones. Such an organizational clash could be counterproductive to the EGB initiative.

### **6.3.3. Risks associated to exclusion effects**

Conserving the “borderline” as a green corridor was associated by many respondents to the conservation of a dividing element. As marginalized borderlands, the EGB landscapes suffered under remoteness in most instances. The view of conserving a green corridor for sustaining dividing element contradicts the slogan of the initiative in such a way that the nature conservation areas that constitute the Green Belt today are a space of exclusion. Such spaces of exclusion, described as protected areas are considered in some cases as comparable to the effects of the former borderline. Next to the conservation of the former borderline, the aspect of greening the EU border system is perceived as a risk so that exclusion is simply conserved under a different narrative. The inclusion – exclusion discourse is made by several elements which articulate nature conservation against freedom – probably against a “laissez faire”- policy, and the exclusion of those land owners who do not use their land for nature conservation purposes. The risk of increasing restrictions on other land uses, not labelled as “protected area”, was linked to potential conflicts at the local level. The EGB’s nature conservation focus was highlighted as a risk which underlines a possibly unintended excluding effect. This means that most economic sectors are so far not included into the initiative due to the supra-ordination of nature conservation activities. While the EGBs scope may be concentrated on nature conservation activities, the sectorial integration remains being a gap. This gap, and although very much related in terms of storytelling, was linked to border museums. These were described as being detached from the EGB initiative so that the story telling coherence was absolutely unarticulated and disintegrated from the EGB’s.

Under scenario A, the risks associated to exclusion effects is particularly high in those areas where the EGB overlaps with the EU-external borders. While in most nature conservation areas access may be limited or restricted, the degree of exchange and accessibility in NPAs is incomparable to the one during the Cold War. The discussion over greening a borderline or not, be it the EGB or not, will be one that should be expected to be recurrent. The argumentative construction of a green, grey, blue etc. border is valid in the terms by which a “border” is defined. In other words, while the former Cold War border system was sustained by the NATO/Warsaw/NAM blocks as “a border”, the EGB is sustained by organizations which rest on nature conservation values and not on the competition of economic systems or military alliances. This is subject to the organization’s acting and operating thus, steerable.

The biggest risk however may be on the shifting land ownership schemes and / or traditions. While some resettled families may have been forced out their settlements during the Cold War, and their lands become valuable for nature conservation purposes, the main risk lies in the overlapping effect of overcoming the Cold War border system or facing one system that sustains the exclusion axiom for nature conservation purposes. Although steered or made flexible by opening to other sectors, the initiative – particularly, where land acquisition for nature conservation has been the motto, is subject to face this risk. This means that the Central EGB is most vulnerable to this risk were as the exclusion effect dilutes to the north and southern regions of the EGB. The aspect of relicts may as well concentrate on the Central EGB but, in contrast to the nature protected areas (to be and already designated), the accessibility to relicts may highlight the aspect of “diluted exclusion”. This means that while the access to relicts may have the counter effect of exclusion, nature protected areas may not. Nonetheless, the EGB storyline and the relict storyline would require to be

harmonized and be distinguished from the EU-external border system in order to support each other and communicate inclusion instead of conserved exclusion. Under scenario B, the risk is considered much less determinant as it is under scenario A. The associative character of scenario B's landscape allows the inclusion, in contrast to exclusion, of a series of arguments and manifestations that are open for interpretation and that do not necessarily exclude others.

#### **6.3.4. Risks associated to economic sectors and land uses (with particular focus on tourism)**

Contested economic development drivers were considered by many respondents as an overarching risk to a potential nomination. This was described in terms of conflicts between economic sectors, disadvantaged economic sectors particularly those of "industry vs. conservation". While the competition of economic sectors was considered a risk to a potential nomination, the aspect of conservation land use was considered as long as it was not included / understood as "green infrastructure". The inclusion and further development of the EGB as "green infrastructure" is thus an option to overcome other risks, and to articulate unfavoured economic sectors into larger value chains. Additionally, while the inclusion of nature conservation land uses was considered a way to limit conflict potential, other land uses were in turn perceived as a risk to the EGB. Such land uses included agricultural, electricity and mayor infrastructure land uses. Land use changes, especially by the extension and intensification of agricultural uses and the afforestation of open habitats along the former border line may cause similar negative effects on the conservation of habitat integrity. Soon after the fall of the Iron Curtain, new regulations and the establishment of hydroelectric power stations started to become a risk to nature conservation. Similarly, rivers and lakes have been increasingly used for gravel and sand extraction. In general; the exploitation of resources or the way in which resources are exploited, poses a great risk for many areas along the EGB that may cause later conflicts with other land uses or aims for development. An example of this is the harvest of timber in boreal old-growth forests along the FBG.

In the light of a potential nomination, land value speculation was identified as a risk as well. However, this is closely tied with sectorial competition where nature conservation NGOs participate in land acquisition and indirect speculation.

While tourism is generally portrayed as an opportunity, tourism was also described as a risk in terms of its intensity and the visitor's influence on the protected areas. A further perceived risk lies in areas where access was once limited by the border but is becoming subject to mass tourism. This applies particularly to coastal areas and ski-regions. In many cases, the presence of threatened species is reported not to be taken into account in planning or managing appropriately. In turn, rivers have profited the most from the border situation, as these were less regulated and managed than others. Interestingly, the tourism risk was as well described in terms of its limited economic spill-over effect. This means that while the attractiveness of the site may increase and thus the number of visitors, the economic benefit trickling down remains distant to the EGB and then local level.

Scenario A faces risks associated to economic sectors and land uses (with particular focus on tourism) mostly on the conservation of habitats. This is not the case under scenario B, where the conservation of habitats is institutionally secondary. While the EGB may increase its attractiveness to visitors, this may as well be subject to accessibility and tourist services availability. The risk of touristic concentration may be steered and re-directed to other areas along the EGB but, the economic spill effect may continue being a risk as long as the EGB initiative does not integrate other sectors – regionally distributed and articulated into the



initiative. Although the aspect of sectorial integration may appear recurrent, it is crucial to underline that the tourism risk may be steered towards experiencing and reinterpreting of the Cold War border system as something which mirrors its diversity and not a limited nature conservation scope. Scenario B may be most suitable for this. If the EGB conserves its reclusiveness character, the conflict between urbanization processes and other will persist. The risk associated to economic sectors and land uses can only be a risk if the values of the other sectors are not articulated into the initiative's discourse. This means for example, that the former Cold War border system could reinforce its outstanding value by integrating examples (and organizations) of green infrastructure where bridges work as habitat corridors, wetlands serve as urban flooding areas, etc.. This example does not mean that such elements are part of a nomination but it means that the risk a nomination could face could be strategically subdued. In contrast, relicts (tangible) would hardly offer similar flexibility and thus remain subject to land use speculation and higher protection and / or conservation costs. This in turn contrasts to scenario B where the association power can be relatively easily diverted.

In regional terms, the conflict of land use changes may concentrate in those areas where nature habitats are already much fragmented and the urban pressures most present. On the other hand this risk may as well benefit in turn when considering the pigeon paradox described by DUNN (2007) and using the mayor cities as communication hubs for nature conservation purposes. For both scenarios, risks are expected to concentrate punctually along the Central EGB and regionally in the Baltic and South-eastern EGB. The Fennoscandia EGB is expected to be more resilient to this risk as it foresees to develop some parts of the former borderline as free trade zone areas bound to the nature conservation discourse.

### **6.3.5. Risks linked to ownership rights and rights in general**

Ownership and land use claims were identified as a risk in terms of the problems related to land owners and the contestation of their claims. Potential conflicts were linked to ownership rights and their encroachment.

Similar to the "Risks associated to exclusion effects" where some families may have been forced out their settlements during the Cold War, and their lands become valuable for nature conservation purposes, the main risk in both scenarios lies in the overlapping effect of overcoming the Cold War border system versus one that sustains the exclusion axiom for nature conservation purposes. The unfolding risks linked to ownership rights are first bound to resettled families recognizing / reclaiming former land rights. Secondly, the risk may be interpreted as well as the restrictions posed by the nature conservation objectives. This means that those established livelihoods may see their economic activities (re)restricted and rights encroached (incl. the ownership of relicts). Such a risk may be conditioned however to bottom-up consensus building processes that may be included into the lowest administrative governmental units like i.e. municipalities and guide themselves – as an example, by German *Gegenstromprinzip* as described in the *Raumordnungsrecht*. Under scenario B, the flexibility for adaptation and complexity management may be less in comparison to scenario A.

### **6.3.6. Risks associated to governmental issues**

In contrast to the risks that threaten the EGB's ecological values, there are several other risks that are rather of political or social quality. Although these risks are mainly of an intangible nature, they should not be undermined as these are in greater interdependency with the EGB initiative. Harmonizing the different legislative frameworks and instruments was mentioned as a possible nomination risk. This aspect was linked to the international multilateral cooperation and described as risk in terms of its complexity and bilateral conflicts as is the case in some South-eastern European countries. International multilateral agreement and cooperation was conditioned by political will and the sometimes limited cooperation between NGOs and governmental institutions. Additionally, similar to the sectorial competition, ministerial and governmental institutions competition was considered a risk. In case of a nomination, the risk of NGOs being overridden or weakened by the government was highlighted.

The risk associated to governmental issues affects Scenario A and B in such a way that the management and planning time frames may require constant revision and renewal when some UNESCO Member Parties have weak institutional bureaucracies and organizations. This means that political stability or recurrent governmental restructuring may limit the continuity of scenario development. The risk is probably higher during the nomination process. However, once designated the risk may evolve to those risks described under "Management procedure(s)".

### **6.3.7. Risks bound to (inter-agency) competition**

In the case of WH nomination, the risk bound to (inter-agency) competition was described as a negative competition and polarization process between the EGBs' constituting units. Constituting units are here understood at those at the EGB governmental and institutional level, or at the PA level. Additionally, this risk was linked to competing non-complementary initiatives run by NGOs. At the Central EGB, a different kind of risks lies in the commercial exploitation of the EGB idea. This is de facto nothing new or risky with the PoW. Actually the PoW foresaw the launching of the EGB brand by 2008, but what is perceived as a risk is that another organization free rides the initiative for profit outside and without the EGB initiators direction. This in turn finds answer in the trademark registration on the German Green Belt as well as the European Green Belt of which the BUND holds rights and that will be later transferred to the Association European Green Belt e.V. In other terms, there is a risk that the EGB is politically exploited for extremist aims.

The risks bound to competition are under scenario A concentrated between the cultural heritage conservation agencies and those dedicated to nature conservation. While the inter-competition within the cultural heritage conservation may be mostly and so far between the border museums, the inter-agency competition may be between NGOs at the regional and national level. Scenario B may have less exposure to such risks as the agencies in charge would rest on cultural heritage conservation. The management however would be mostly implemented by nature conservation agencies which could eventually suggest first an unfolding conflict in rule setting and later on monitoring.

### **6.3.8. Risks linked to awareness and communication strategies**

The risks linked to awareness and communication strategies were described in terms of low awareness at the different levels of government and its units. This was not limited to the governmental apparatus but pointed at the general public as well. The EGB was described as subject to a risk on “invisibility”. So far, the EGB is only visible to those who are in the nature conservation sector. Missing marketing initiatives and PR work towards a potential nomination were highlighted as a risk.

The risks linked to awareness and communication strategies for scenario A is mainly applicable to nature conservation planned / designated areas. This is not the case for the Cold War relicts along the former borderline. However, among the general public, the EGB is first understood as a nature conservation project – with probably limited relationship to cultural heritage. Within the EGB initiative this may not be the case but the focus remains on nature conservation. Considering its global value, the EGB faces the risk of not being correctly understood due to the aspect described under the risk “Vague revealing power”. This is that the naming as well does not allow understanding which is the historical context nor what are its values. In regional terms this may be very different. The awareness of the EGB may be considered higher in the Central EGB and the Baltic EGB, whereas the EGB in the Fennoscandia Region and the South Eastern EGB, may be less represented. This as well has to do with the character of the former Cold War border and its militarized qualities. If the EGB is to be a nominated serial site, the communication strategies and awareness building about what the EGB is – should be harmonized in order to avoid the risks of contested storylines which may stumble, a potential nomination process. In case of scenario B, the associative landscape may face a similar risks as scenario A, although the awareness and communicative power of a manifestation landscape of the former Iron Curtain and its overcoming may be clearer to communicate and thus, limit the risk linked to awareness and communication strategies.

### **6.3.9. Perceived risks to a potential nomination process**

The risk to a potential nomination process was described with regard to the spatial delineation of boundaries. The process of nomination entails an administrative work load that was considered as risky. In the process of describing the properties boundaries some sites would be suitable for WH nomination whereas other would not. Moreover, the unintended effect of exclusion / inclusion into the nomination process was considered a risk. This means that those who are already engaged into the EGB initiative could be withdrawing their efforts if not included into the nomination process due to lack of criteria fulfilment. Some other risks that could be somehow understood as of less weight include the delineation of military landscapes.

An additional risk brought to discussion was the aspect of which country would be upholding or submitting the nomination. Furthermore, the risk preparedness in case of deferral was raised as well. Although the effect of such an event could have shocking consequences to the EGB initiative, an event of such a nature is considered unlikely due to the most certainly backstopping dossier prepared for submission. It’s worth to note that the harmonization and overall preparation of the dossier was identified as a risk as well. However, in the event of a nomination not being successful, the EGB initiative should consider developing resilience measures in advance.

The nomination time frame was identified as a risk as well. The risk of “time” was mainly linked to funding requirements. An additional risk linked to time was socio-political timing and the EGB’s complexity. This means that articulating a timing and consistent nomination was

not only complex but considered a risk as well. In terms of agglomeration economies, the overcoming of the border led to economic development of former disadvantaged areas. Such a process is often not carried out in a planned way and is based on rapid economic growth rather than on a sustainable use of cultural and natural resources. Such a rapid and profit seeking path has raised several risks to the realization of the EGB vision and that were dependant on time planning.

The risks for scenario A bound to the potential nomination process, are on the spatial definition of boundaries of nature habitats and relicts. The process of identifying and cataloguing the properties under scenario A implies a huge research and administrative work load that may become a risk in terms of time and economic resources. This is similar to scenario B, but relicts' inclusion are limited to a lesser extend to their associative character and may not necessarily be visible in material form. However, in both cases the selection of properties should be clear to all and rest on a commons scheme. While some sites may become part of a nomination, the EGB's management rests on the entire initiative. The risk of exclusion should be limited to such a degree that a shared responsibility over the EGBs management as well as the equal distribution of the WH-Site benefits – like increased visibility – are shared thought evenly and equally. In the case of scenario B, benefit distribution may be difficult to limit as the associative power may be argued to be complementary by every land owner along the former borderline. However, the aspect of equal benefit distribution should be discussed within the EGB thus to sustain its cohesion.

#### **6.3.10. Risks bound to the nomination's complexity, the governmental and administrative units as well as on the amount of actors and interests**

The risk bound to the nomination's complexity, the governmental and administrative units as well as on the amount of actors and interests is made by the variables of: consensus building, coordination, commitment, nomination, and actors' numerousness, diversity of interest, areas' multiple meanings, and multiple administrative units. Although this was defined as a risk, it is an aspect that characterizes the EGB de facto. This is quasi-risk is valid for both scenarios A and B whereas scenario A could be representative of a greater amount of actors, sites, organizations and institutional coordination complexity.

#### **6.3.11. Risks liked to the size of the former borderline / European Green Belt**

Perceived risks dependent on the size of the former borderline were defined by the EGB's length, surface, the ratio length / width and the amount of spatial units. However, these risks are closer to coordinating the complexity and diversity of EGB rather by the de facto characteristics of the EGB. This is quasi-risk is valid for both scenarios A and B. Both scenarios rest on the entire length of the EGB.

### **6.4. Cost- and Time assessment**

A potential nomination process would eventually rest on the coordinated participation of all (24) EGB States, thus in the process of coordination, different time and costs are to be considered by each participating State. As a first step, the following time and cost assessment relates to the German participation only. This does not meant that the time and costs assessment is for the German EGB part but fur the entire nomination of the EGB were Germany is one of the 24 participating States. The following text is a summary of what is presented in detail under ANNEX 2.

#### **6.4.1. Scenario A**

For this scenario those parts of the EGB have to be determined that represent outstanding effects on the network of habitats along the EGB. The current information on the network of habitats within the EGB and in conjunction with already existing conservation areas forms the basis for the selection. The gap analysis of the Central European EGB by SCHLUMPRECHT et al. (2008) can be taken as a starting point. The new mapping of the EGB in conjunction with NUTS 3 can be considered for the definition of the search scope. Once the search scope is clearly defined, "frontline" relicts (criterion ii) that are located within the search scope can be retrieved. In the search for authentic relicts existing studies, information from cultural heritage or data from museums and relevant databases (also internet forums) that have catalogued and georeferenced such relicts could be used. The result will be a georeferenced catalogue with suitable relicts.

Those parts of the EGB that are not part of the georeferenced catalogue will then be examined for suitability in relation to criterion (ix). The particular challenge will be to provide sufficient evidence of a significant ongoing ecological and biological process for these parts of the EGB. For all relevant parts of the EGB documents have to be gathered and analysed which are suitable to prove the described ongoing ecological and biological process. For those parts of the EGB where so far no evidence is documented and could be submitted supporting studies have to be conducted.

To reach an agreement on a serial nomination a national and cross-state consultation has to take place. The results of the conducted questionnaire (ANNEX 1) indicate that a potential nomination is valued very differently by the relevant stakeholders (local stakeholder, NGO, public administration, policy maker) on a national and international level. This is applicable for Germany but also for other states. The creation of a domestic acceptance spanning several relevant levels is a pre-condition for the necessary agreement and is a preface of the cross-state consultation.

#### **6.4.2. Scenario B**

The scenario "associative landscape of the iron curtain and overcoming of the cold war" allows for an early limitation of the search scope.

For criterion (vi) it should firstly be determined which parts of the EGB can contribute to a common understanding for the aspects of a) overcoming of the cold war and b) overcoming through transboundary nature protection and conservation.

As a result of this feasibility study it can be assumed that some regional areas of the EGB will not share this understanding and therefore not support a serial nomination.

From a German perspective it then ought to be examined in which parts of the EGB cross-border nature protection and conservation takes place, that is contributing to the "Overcoming" and through which elements of the EGB this OUV is represented. It therefore can be considered that these elements could be relicts of the cold war where the utilization has been altered and hence are suitable to symbolize the aspect of nature protection and conservation and represent in its entirety the OUV.

Concurrently it is indicative that these relicts have a high degree of name recognition (fame of site) as the fame of the site could be taken as a measure for the associative manifestation. However the verification of the associative manifestation of these relicts represents a major challenge as also some respondents have indicated.

A consultation for a common understanding of the OUV within the EGB is required. The outcome will probably reduce the group of participants for a serial nomination and hence the complexity of a multilateral consultation processes.

The opportunities quoted in the survey suggest that various motivations exist whereupon the non-German respondents indicated stronger economic opportunities. Chances for nature conservation were quoted on a smaller scale in scenario B instead a higher proportion of the respondents consider a viable opportunity for an intensified cooperation. From that it can be concluded that a cross-countries consultation for a definition of the main aspect regarding the motive is advisable.

As a consequence competitions *inter alia* and related consultation requirements should be lower than in scenario A.

### **6.4.3. Summary**

The phase prior to a nomination application for scenario A will presumably accrue higher costs than for scenario B. This is mainly caused by the fact that potentially larger parts of the EGB could be included in the application and therefore cross-countries coordination effort is likely to be extensive. Additionally it is assumed that more components may be chosen under scenario A than under scenario B. Furthermore scenario B offers criteria for discontinuation at an early stage that is not applicable to scenario A. Proof for an ongoing ecological and biological process that may fulfil the requirements of criterion ix may also lead to higher costs under scenario A due to the greater necessary investment.

However higher costs under scenario A may be accompanied by considerable benefits for nature conservation and therefore higher added value in comparison to scenario B. Such added value may probably be not applicable under scenario B as it may have a lower amount of components and a limited focus on cultural heritage properties.

## 6.5. SWOT-Analysis

### 6.5.1. Scenario A

Table 24: SWOT analysis of Scenario A

<b>SWOT Scenario A</b>	
<p>The former Iron Curtain is the most complex and developed of all relict Cold War frontline landscapes which has evolved into an essential network of habitats for the long term conservation of the ecosystems and biological diversity of Europe which in turn, ensure the representation of the universal site's significance. (ii, ix)</p>	
<p style="text-align: center;"><b>Strengths</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <i>The EGB exhibits natural heritage values that have resulted from the specific land use;</i></li> <li>• <i>All strongly protected sites (National parks and Biosphere reserves) are probably suitable for criterion (ix). These would be however dependent on the date of their designation – after the fall of the Iron Curtain;</i></li> <li>• <i>The habitat network function and their connection is partially given through these sites (NPs and BRs);</i></li> <li>• <i>The memorial character of the former CW borderline is well understood under scenario A and its potential tangible components;</i></li> <li>• <i>The border system of the CW is the uniting and cohesive element of the EGB;</i></li> <li>• <i>The naming of the EGB as “politically correct”</i></li> <li>• <i>Contested storylines in each region;</i></li> <li>• <i>The Gap Analysis of Schlumprecht et al. (2008) are a good basis.</i></li> </ul>	<p style="text-align: center;"><b>Weaknesses</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <i>There is an ongoing demolition of relicts and fragmentation of habitats;</i></li> <li>• <i>Relicts have different associations attached to them and memories are not the same everywhere;</i></li> <li>• <i>Overlap with current and exiting hard border fortifications and control systems of the European Union;</i></li> <li>• <i>Unilateral interpretation of the Cold War's consequences;</i></li> <li>• <i>Most of the perceived risks relate to the present (rigid) focus on nature conservation</i></li> <li>• <i>The name “EGB” is not understood when lacking in context;</i></li> <li>• <i>Habitat connectivity and integrity may not be of sufficient significance;</i></li> <li>• <i>Follow-up and generational vacuum in border museum management;</i></li> <li>• <i>In some countries, weak administrative capacities and incompetence at the governmental and NG-Organizational level for EGB coordination;</i></li> <li>• <i>Membership and regime setting between cultural heritage and nature conservation agencies contested;</i></li> <li>• <i>Institutional bureaucracy could hinder efficient management;</i></li> <li>• <i>Pollution and removal of military assets – priority setting and expenditure responsibilities' allocation;</i></li> <li>• <i>Missing inclusion of other economic sectors into the nature conservation discourse;</i></li> <li>• <i>Tourism may have limited economic spill effect;</i></li> <li>• <i>In some countries, weak institutional bureaucracies and State organizations which are unstable and hinder project continuity;</i></li> <li>• <i>The EGB's invisibility requires PR campaign – fill in the vague revealing power of the “EGB”;</i></li> <li>• <i>Contested storylines in each region;</i></li> <li>• <i>Unintended effect of excluding some organizations/people that are working with the EGB from a WH nomination process;</i></li> <li>• <i>Regional nomination motivations may be different;</i></li> <li>• <i>Data requirements on NUTS13 level, updated designated NPAs and EGB mapping project;</i></li> <li>• <i>Data requirements for the identification and mapping of relicts;</i></li> <li>• <i>Integrity and authenticity assessment requirement;</i></li> <li>• <i>Assessing the ownership structure along the selected properties along EGB</i></li> </ul>
<p style="text-align: center;"><b>Opportunities</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <i>Other sites are known to be representative of the Iron Curtain and the Cold War, but they are either ongoing (Korea) or not visible (Cactus Curtain);</i></li> <li>• <i>The scenario is strongly related to the preservation of historical monuments as relicts of the CW;</i></li> <li>• <i>Inclusion of the cultural heritage conservation into</i></li> </ul>	<p style="text-align: center;"><b>Threats</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <i>Data gathering may be time consuming and costly, thus posing a risk in terms of technical and financial feasibility;</i></li> <li>• <i>Churchill's definition of the “Iron Curtain” suggests a conflict of exclusion as it refers to Communism as a threat to Christianity;;</i></li> </ul>

<p><i>nature conservation and management initiatives may support a cultural landscape approach;</i></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <i>Museums can communicate the value of the EGB and be part of the management plan;</i></li> <li>• <i>The EGB could articulate its efforts into spatial planning and include NPAs into the so called “green infrastructure”;</i></li> <li>• <i>By integrating the EGB into the so called “green infrastructure”, the areas along the EGB may as well contribute to the creation of regional added value chains which add up to the efforts of conserving the current landscapes;</i></li> <li>• <i>Tourism activities may be steered towards experiencing and reinterpreting the CW border system as something which mirrors its diversity and is not limited to nature conservation;</i></li> <li>• <i>Mayor cities along the EGB could be used as communication hubs for nature conservation purposes;</i></li> <li>• <i>Opportunities to share the benefits of a WH nomination among all the EGB initiative (as coordinating body);</i></li> <li>• <i>Nominated sites may be already famous;</i></li> <li>• <i>Marketing activities may attract ecotourism;</i></li> <li>• <i>Regional nomination motivations may be different;</i></li> <li>• <i>Nomination potential is seen as an opportunity for development;</i></li> <li>• <i>Nomination potential as a promoter of regional added value;</i></li> <li>• <i>Link of marginal regions to nature conservation, agriculture and tourism;</i></li> <li>• <i>Creation of free (planned) trade zones with nature conservation guidelines;</i></li> <li>• <i>Global marketing effect;</i></li> <li>• <i>Privatization effects;</i></li> <li>• <i>Better positioning to access (State) funding</i></li> <li>• <i>Economic benefits for nature conservation, agriculture and tourism;</i></li> <li>• <i>Job / labour promotion and demographic shift promotion;</i></li> <li>• <i>Example for other countries like Korea;</i></li> <li>• <i>Symbol of prestige;</i></li> <li>• <i>Identity building along the EGB;</i></li> <li>• <i>Cohesion stimuli for the multicultural character of the EGB;</i></li> <li>• <i>Perceived dilution of cultural differences;</i></li> <li>• <i>Minorities recognition;</i></li> <li>• <i>Reconciliation;</i></li> <li>• <i>Education and capacity building opportunities;</i></li> <li>• <i>Consolidation of research sites and monitoring activities/stations;</i></li> <li>• <i>Knowledge development;</i></li> <li>• <i>Strengthened visibility and publicity;</i></li> <li>• <i>Increased recognition;</i></li> <li>• <i>Awareness building on nature and history conservation scopes;</i></li> <li>• <i>Favoured environment for cultural exchange;</i></li> <li>• <i>Long term conservation and management;</i></li> <li>• <i>International validation and recognition of the EGB initiative.</i></li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <i>Associated with extreme nationalistic military activities of the past military block organizations;</i></li> <li>• <i>Overlap with current and exiting hard border fortifications and control systems of the European Union;</i></li> <li>• <i>Perceived green strategy to conserve (green) exclusion areas;</i></li> <li>• <i>Missing participation of other economic sectors into the nature conservation discourse;</i></li> <li>• <i>Properties or relicts may be used by patriotic-nationalist groups</i></li> <li>• <i>The EGB nomination could spark a process of new land use and ownership right shifts as well as land value speculation – fragmenting thus some existing livelihood tissues;</i></li> <li>• <i>Tourism, housing and leisure activities as environmental pressures;</i></li> <li>• <i>State or NGO inter-agency (negative) competition;</i></li> <li>• <i>The ownership structure may be very complex when considering the challenges bound to management;</i></li> <li>• <i>Marketing may attract unsustainable tourism;</i></li> <li>• <i>Destruction of relicts;</i></li> <li>• <i>Fragmentation of habitats;</i></li> <li>• <i>Privatization effects.</i></li> </ul>
--	--



Strengths: Although the stories and experiences with the CW borderline may be diverse, the CW border system is the uniting and cohesive element of the EGB. While the memorial character of the CW border system becomes tangible through its relicts, its evolution as a landscape becomes partially represented through the nature conservation areas. Scenario A exhibits natural heritage values that have resulted from the CW border system. A good amount of these areas are under legal protection for nature conservation. Several of these areas are well connected in form of a network of habitats and thus most suitable for criterion (ix). Along the EGB, there is a good basis of information available that deals with the nature conservation areas. Naming the EGB as such allows connecting in a politically correct way all (or most) storylines and experiences linked to the former CW border system in Europe (and other regions).

Weakness: Naming the EGB as such (European Green Belt) is in most cases not understood when lacking context. The EGB, as a nature conservation initiative is too much concentrated on nature conservation and thus, representative of one unilateral interpretation of the CW's consequences. Additionally, the EGB's relicts may be linked to different associations or imaginaries which in some cases overlap with existing border fortifications of the European Union. In some other places, the process points towards relicts' demolition and fragmentation of habitats. On the other hand, military waste that requires to be removed is subject to the identification of liabilities and second to the implementation of polluters pay principle for example. When cultural heritage conservation dedicated organizations are in place, these face a problem – particularly along the border strips, that the demographic trend does not favour the continuation and sustainability of these initiatives. This trend favours the overall division between nature and cultural heritage conservation initiatives, and creates a vacuum in building long term joint synergies. These in turn and additionally to the current demographic trend, hinders efficient nature / culture management and shared communication strategies. While regime (and membership) setting – either nature conservation or cultural heritage – may be contested, weak (Governmental and NG) administrative capacities contribute to the instability generated by States with weak institutional structures and weak culture of continuity. Independently from the diversity of regional storylines around the CW borderline, missing inclusion of other economic sectors – beyond nature conservation, favours exogenous tourism activities which have limited to non-economic impact on those livelihoods along the former borderline. The economic participation exclusion may be institutionally accompanied by the exclusion of EGB-participating organizations, actors and sites in case of a potential nomination. Relevant information gaps concentrate on the location and assessment of relicts, identification and update of new NPAs as well as the inclusion of NUTS-3 administrative units into the existing available information.

Opportunities: Understood as an opportunity for development, a nomination of the EGB under scenario A may promote regional added value and the consolidation of regional added value chains. This may include a wide range of economic sectors like the nature conservation, agriculture, and (eco)tourism sectors as well as be a catalyst for job promotion and labour pooling. In the long run, the consolidation and link of marginal regions into the market may inverse the current rural-urban demographic trend in some areas. Next to the symbol of prestige seen in a WH designation, a global marketing effect is expected to unfold and thus, favour first regional positioning at State prioritization (easing access to funding), and second open a land ownership market that favours the tenure security – which in turn makes invests more attractive. Some examples already incur into the consolidation of free trade zones along the EGB which favour exchange and the dilution of cultural differences and reconciliation. Other examples incur into the concept of “green infrastructure”, consolidating the EGB as an ecosystem services' provider. This axiom articulates the EGB NPAs into the

spatial planning of those administrative units along the former borderline and communicates the value of nature conservation to the urban dwellers in indirect ways. In this regards, the role of education and capacity building opportunity may level its target population by addressing the urban hubs along the EGB. EGB nature conservation experiences in urban settings may, like tourism – steer towards experiencing and interpreting the CW border system as something which mirrors its diversity. A strong opportunity herein lies in the preservation of historical monuments and relicts in connection with areas for nature conservation. Already existing localities and border museums – which account several accessories and relicts in their collections – may support the EGB message and spread its circle of influence to the NPAs by communicating the unique example of the Cold War border system.

Threats: Due to missing identification and presence of governmental agency, several relicts – particularly in Germany – are associated to extreme nationalistic military activities which reproduce social patters of pre-CW regimes or CW military blocks. In this line, the interpretation of Churchill's' speech on the "Iron Curtain", suggest a "threat" to Christianity which in turn and particularly after the so called 9-11 attacks may have multiple interpretations and reactions. The possibility of exclusion by religious grouping is similar to the one posed by the perception of the EGB as a tool for the conservation of the former borderline through nature conservation areas or by the overlapping with EU-frontlines and control systems. Another threat of exclusion perception may be the one related to the market. With an expected un-planned process of land-use and ownership shifts, tourism is expected to grow, housing to develop and leisure activities to bloom. Next to the tremendous impact on nature, the ownerships structures may push and / or marginalize existing livelihoods as well as ease the destruction of relicts in some regions and / or the greater fragmentation of habitats. The missing link to other economic sectors is on the other hand, as well a threat. The participation of other sectors may be per se a driver of habitat fragmentation but used as well as nature conservation values multiplier that works together with the EGB.

### **Discussion Strengths – Weakness**

With a strong vacuum between nature conservation organisations and heritage conservation organisation synergies, scenario A allows the possibility of stimulating these. Each natural / cultural heritage conservation organization could have under this scenario well defined responsibilities that pertain to each expertise and yet be complementary in terms of conserving the integrity and authenticity of potential properties.. The inclusion of other economic sectors could be, and only as a possibility, done through the NUTS-3 planning administrative units in coordination with the EGB initiative and the cultural heritage conservation agencies. The perception of being overridden freely may be perceived by the EGB-initiative members. The potential conflict over the responsibility and removal of military waste in or around relicts as well within nature valuable conservation areas may be time consuming and expensive. In terms of nature conservation, the EGB is relatively well documented whereas in contrast, many data and informational gaps are relative to criterion (ii). In terms of ownership mapping and cadastre data analysis, both – particularly the identification of surfaces relative to criterion (ii) – has not been assessed. This scenario allows a greater amount of participating countries as most may have material references to the CW period. This in turn might be reflected in the short terms costs associated to the coordination tasks between State Parties, the EGB initiative and the fulfilment and closure of the data gaps (i.e. in necessary studies).

### **Discussion Opportunities – Threats**

Understood as an opportunity for development, scenario A promises the consolidation of economic clusters that are based either on agriculture (production of organic food), nature conservation, (eco)tourism as well as labour pooling. While these opportunities are not per se an immediate consequence of a designation, the diversity of CW interpretations may be the catalyst to business development. Such perception is not exclusive to a local opportunity but a governmental level as well. The opportunity of levelling certain amount of mainly marginal landscapes into the WH List of Sites trickles the opportunity of potentially new allocation of State and foreign investments. While some over-expectations may be in-between lines, threats to this scenario lay mainly in the exclusion effects a nomination may bring. While the reference to the “Iron Curtain” may be avoided (this to overcome the religious connotation of the former border system), the perception of nature conservation as a restrictive activity is a strong threat if the EGB does not (strategically) integrate other economic sectors. These could be in line with the EGB vision and yet act as ambassadors to other type of users / consumers of the EGB. The exclusion potential as a result of ownership shifts and tenure scheme is indeed a threat but an opportunity as well. The last should be considered and seen as a possible tool which can be used in favour to the EGB initiative.

## 6.5.2. Scenario B

Table 25: SWOT analysis of Scenario B

<b>SWOT Scenario B</b>	
<p>The EGB is an associative manifestation landscape of the former Iron Curtain and its overcoming. Its associative manifestation becomes tangible through the Cold War's frontline while the divide's overcoming is symbolized by cross border cooperation for nature conservation (ii), (vi)</p>	
<p style="text-align: center;"><b>Strengths</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <i>The natural values are part of the cultural landscape and are understood in the context of the association with the Cold War;</i></li> <li>• <i>The wish to remember and to overcome the divide of the Cold War is manifest in the conservation activities that focus on unique natural values which have evolved along the EGB in different qualities;</i></li> <li>• <i>The associative value does not need to be tied to the interaction between man and nature, but can be linked with to the political concept and the response to the establishment and overcoming of the frontline;</i></li> <li>• <i>The border system of the CW is the uniting and cohesive element of the EGB;</i></li> <li>• <i>The associative character may be more open to the legitimization of historic views;</i></li> <li>• <i>The naming of the EGB is considered as "politically correct";</i></li> <li>• <i>If the EGB lacks in communicate power, it may have sufficient tradition as to convey the message through a EGB brand.</i></li> </ul>	<p style="text-align: center;"><b>Weaknesses</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <i>The cultural landscape has to be described in its entirety (wholeness and intactness) and it needs to be exactly clear what elements trigger the association;</i></li> <li>• <i>Forced relocations of people could negatively impact the "positive" association of "overcoming";</i></li> <li>• <i>Each property under scenario B may evoke different meanings (additional to the overcoming);</i></li> <li>• <i>Collective memories related to the "overcoming" may be diluting among the 2<sup>nd</sup> WW and Cold War generations;</i></li> <li>• <i>Overlap with current and exiting hard border fortifications and control systems of the European Union;</i></li> <li>• <i>Unilateral interpretation of the Cold War's consequences;</i></li> <li>• <i>The name EGB is not understood when lacking in context;</i></li> <li>• <i>Some countries with weak administrative capacities and incompetence at the governmental and NG-Organizational level for EGB coordination;</i></li> <li>• <i>Membership and regime setting between cultural heritage and nature conservation agencies contested;</i></li> <li>• <i>Institutional bureaucracy could hinder efficient management;</i></li> <li>• <i>Regional nomination motivations may be different;</i></li> <li>• <i>Data requirements on NUTS-3 levels, updated designated NPAs and EGB mapping project;</i></li> <li>• <i>Data requirements for the identification and mapping of relicts;</i></li> <li>• <i>Integrity and authenticity assessment requirement;</i></li> <li>• <i>Assessing the entire ownership structure along the EGB.</i></li> </ul>
<p style="text-align: center;"><b>Opportunities</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <i>The entire EGB can be associated with the OUV. The Berlin Wall area would be an important part of the sites strongly associated with the Cold War. Even though no elements of the former Berlin Wall are preserved in context, the area is still known, marked, remembered and communicated by museums;</i></li> <li>• <i>The activities concerning the "Mauerwege" would fit the nature conservation aspect;</i></li> <li>• <i>Priority sites can be identified that represent best the aspect of "overcoming Cold War";</i></li> <li>• <i>Museums can communicate the value of the EGB and be part of the management plan;</i></li> <li>• <i>Collective memories related to the "overcoming" may be diluting among the 2<sup>nd</sup> WW and Cold War generations;</i></li> <li>• <i>Mayor cities along the EGB could be used as communication hubs for nature conservation purposes;</i></li> <li>• <i>Regional nomination motivations may be different;</i></li> <li>• <i>Symbolic association of international meaning;</i></li> <li>• <i>Symbol for forgetting;</i></li> </ul>	<p style="text-align: center;"><b>Threats</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <i>The association which is referred to may not be understood in a similar way along the entire EGB;</i></li> <li>• <i>The recent time proximity to the Cold War events shows a great diversity of interpretations to its end and consequences;</i></li> <li>• <i>Associated with extreme nationalistic military activities of the past military block organizations;</i></li> <li>• <i>The cultural site character of scenario B could limit the EGB initiative's current autonomy;</i></li> <li>• <i>Pollution and removal of military assets – priority setting and expenditure responsibilities' allocation;</i></li> <li>• <i>Contested storylines in each region.</i></li> </ul>

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <i>Symbol for life;</i></li> <li>• <i>Symbol of prestige;</i></li> <li>• <i>Example for other countries like Korea;</i></li> <li>• <i>Dilution of cultural differences;</i></li> <li>• <i>Minorities recognition;</i></li> <li>• <i>Reconciliation;</i></li> <li>• <i>Knowledge development;</i></li> <li>• <i>Education and capacity building opportunities;</i></li> <li>• <i>Strengthened visibility and publicity;</i></li> <li>• <i>Increased recognition;</i></li> <li>• <i>Awareness building on nature and history conservation scopes;</i></li> <li>• <i>Favoured environment for cultural exchange;</i></li> <li>• <i>Long term conservation and management.</i></li> </ul>	
--	--

**Strengths:** The CW border system is the cohesive and shared element of the entire EGB. As an associative landscape it may be argued to be inclusive to other places in the World. Its character as an associative landscape allows being inclusive to a greater diversity and communication strategies legitimizing historic views regarding that period. It is not necessarily tied to the interaction of man and nature but can be linked to the establishment and overcoming of the frontline. As a simultaneous strength and weakness, the former borderline may manifest the wish to remember and to overcome the divide of that period through nature conservation activities. Such (in) voluntarily effort of “overcoming” the divide may mirror natural values of multiple qualities. In this regards the name “European Green Belt” is suitable as to be neutral and relatively “politically correct” in expressing the CW consequences. Although the EGB’s name may lack in descriptive power, it has developed a concept which is in many nature conservation milieus a recognized identifier.

**Weakness:** As an associative landscape, it is necessary to identify which properties trigger the association of “overcoming”. There are several examples like the forced resettlements which may clash with the idea of “overcoming”. In this regards, each property under this scenario may evoke many different association which are difficult (and costly) to harmonize into one nomination. Moreover, the aspect of “overcoming” may be diluting among the generational collective memories and / or be succeeded with some EU borderline overlapping. Although and probably because the nature conservation values may be not in the forefront, the EGB may be narrowly interpreted. This situation is perhaps greater when the naming “EGB” is not self-explanatory. Weak administrative capacities and state institutions may weaken the implementation of such scenario as the nature related properties are not at the forefront.

**Opportunities:** Similar to the previous scenario, the opportunities concentrate on aspects of development and economic growth. This does not mean that nature conservation is secondary; it means that the opportunities of development are understood as and based on nature conservation principles. With a stronger focus on cultural criteria and not on natural, the opportunities of this scenario are on the broader possibility of linking associative elements like the Berlin Wall (and the city) to the overall EGB discourse. This does not necessarily need to rest on NPAs but be representative of the “overcoming” aspect. The aspect of fame can be relatively simple brought into the associative concept of this scenario and thus be prioritized in the selection of properties. As described under the weakness section, the aspect of “overcoming” may be diluting among the generational collective memories. The other side of the coin is that it allows the renew interpretations on the overcoming and probably more flexible argumentations for sustain the “overcoming” symbolism.

Threats: The contested storylines of the former CW border line may be explained by the multiple associations people have of it. Its recent time-proximity and in some cases even nostalgia to the former block's world order have in some cases unfolded reoccupation of military infrastructure which in some cases has been used for nationalistic purposes and in others for identity consolidation. The uneven treatment and interpretation of this reuse of structures may be contested in terms equal treatment of groups and organizations. In similar terms, military waste – that requires removal might raise liability conflicts as well as regional resource allocation responsibilities. Due to the cultural character of this scenario and considering that the regime setting would be outside nature conservation constituencies, the EGB initiative could face certain limitations in terms of its autonomy.

### **Discussion Strengths – Weakness**

As an associative landscape, scenario B allows a greater inclusion (and selective approach) of materialized or intangible associations to the “overcoming” of the Cold War. In turn, this openness is the base of its weakness as well. While many associations may be brought to this scenario, it is difficult to identify and harmonize collective associations to an overall “overcoming”. As described under the risks’ section, the concept of “overcoming” – particularly in the South-eastern European countries may evoke multiple contested views. In the Fennoscandia region the concept of “overcoming” may not be most suitable as the region sees the EGB as an undisturbed continuation in terms of TB cooperation. Other associations that may contest this scenario are those found in the overlapping of the EU border regime. In the case of the EU overlapping borders, there is no room for describing the EGB as a symbol of the CW’s overcoming. Given its vagueness and neutrality, the aspect of the EGB name is considered as a strength which can be used in many directions in which the associations point at. In terms of strengthening the EGB initiative, scenario B could have a counter effect in this regards. Scenario B rests in criteria (ii) and (vi) making the WH site subject to cultural criteria and thus to cultural heritage conservation organizations. The uneven relationship is and should be understood as a weakness for the EGB initiative. This scenario allows a lower amount of sites. As the common denominator of “overcoming” may not be associated to all relicts, this may be a factor that may exclude many potential sites. It should be considered that it could as well exclude entire regions and thus result into a great weakness and possibly a factor of nomination failure. In terms of coordination costs, the more limited amount of sites could keep costs within a manageable framework (when compared to scenario A) however, it should not be forgotten that the consultation processes for the identification of associative landscapes and properties may be time consuming and changing. This means that the associative meaning of a site or landscape may have been validated through a long consultation process but may as well– as the generations related to the CW period are being succeeded by younger ones– change at the point of nomination and rest only on nature conservation values for example.

## Discussion Opportunities – Threats

The consolidation of economic clusters based on agriculture (production of organic food), nature conservation, (eco)tourism and labour pooling was strongly linked to scenario B. While these opportunities are not per se an immediate consequence of a designation, the diversity of CW interpretations may be the catalyst to business development and become probably more creative as when compared to scenario A; mostly because it allows the inclusion of many famous sites like e.g. Berlin. However, scenario B rests on cultural and not on the natural criteria. This may detach existing nature conservation commitments (either from NGOs or State agencies) from the EGB initiative and thus weaken its existing autonomy. Not to mention that this could be as well supported by the outer regime setting from the cultural heritage conservation organizations. Next to the overlapping of management agencies, that could be eventually institutionally negotiated, the (re)use of relicts may be a sensitive issue. Because of its associative nature, the action of “overcoming” may be found in nature conservation but, in other activities like museum consolidation from identify building and / or nationalistic socialization sites as well. This bi-, tri- or multifold action of “overcoming” may suggest uneven treatment between relict occupying groups. The aspect of military waste clean-up might be more complex as under scenario A because missing synergies and complementary argumentative constructs could make the endeavour more complex.

## 6.6. Global comparative analysis

A global comparative analysis is a requirement for every World Heritage nomination (Annex 5 of the OG). This includes both sites already inscribed on the World Heritage list, sites in national tentative lists as well as other potentially comparable sites.

### 6.6.1. Sites with similar characteristics to the EGB

Worldwide, there are a series of sites with overlapping characteristics to the EGB. These sites are not inscribed on the tentative or the WH nomination lists, however they are comparatively similar as these emerged together with the Cold War border system. Outside Europe, these include the so called *Cactus Curtain* in Latin American and the *Bamboo Curtain* in Asia.

#### Cactus Curtain

The Cactus Curtain is a term that was coined during the Cold War for describing the border between Guantanamo's USA's Naval Base and Cuba. Originally, Guantanamo was a perpetual land lease given by the Cuban government to the USA in 1903. Until today, it is considered and disputed by Cubans as an occupied land. After Castro succeeded Batista in 1959, the once open border between Guantanamo and Cuba was closed. As tensions rose with the Soviet's support and the failed USA's invasion of the Bay of Pigs, Castro's troops planted about 13 km of *Opuntia* cactus along the northeast section of the fence line in 1961. Similar to the case of Europe, the cactus border was intended – not to stop US-Americans from entering the base but from Cubans escaping through the base (MASON 1984). During the Cuban Missile Crisis in 1962 the Cactus Curtain was supplemented by 22,5 km of wire-fences and minefields on both sides. Since 1964, the Cuban government added concentric circles of minefields, observation towers and surveillance positions (MASON 1984). All in all,

US- and Cuban troops placed about 55,000 land mines across the "no man's land" around the perimeter of the US base, covering an area of 2,97 km<sup>2</sup> (MASON 1984) and thus creating the world's largest active mine field. While the American mines were removed and replaced with motion and sound sensors under Bill Clinton since 1996, the Cuban minefields outside the perimeter are still intact today.

### **Bamboo Curtain**

The term Bamboo Curtain has been used to describe the line between blocks in the Asian continent. Alike the Iron Curtain in Europe, the Bamboo Curtain divided the People's Republic of China influence sphere from the USA's allies against Communism. In order to get a picture of the expression of the Cold War border system in Asia, it is necessary to take cautions look at the USA's allies as well as those of the People's Republic of China. In the case of the People's Republic of China, Albania was already discussed as a European proxy for China – however, the analytical approach towards "Bamboo Curtain" focuses only on the Asian continent.

The border system of the Cold War in Asia has not been discussed as much as the European Iron Curtain. Some examples could include the border between China and Pakistan, Thailand and China and the marine waters of the Philippines. However, the continent accounts with a well know and practiced example of a militarized border line which alike in the German case, split Korea into North and South Korea and resulted from the emerging world orders after the Second World War.

The borderline between Korea was established in 1953 as a result of the administrative 38<sup>th</sup> parallel that was drawn by the USA and the Soviet Union for disarmament of the Japanese Army in 1945 and the Korean War in 1950. The armistice line was a cease-fire line that was agreed by the UN Forces and the North Korea's People's Army and the Chinese People's Liberation Army in 1953 (n.a. 2009). The armistice agreement reads as follows: "A military demarcation line shall be fixed and both sides shall withdraw two kilometres from this line so as to establish a demilitarized zone between the opposing forces" (n.a. 2009). On both sides of the border this line, the armistice line is known as the "Military Demarcation Line" which in width of two kilometres becomes the name of demilitarized zone (DMZ). Another zone characterizing the DMZ is the "Civilian Control Line" (CCL) which was added by South Korea in order to control civilians, protect military facilities and maintain security (n.a. 2009). Similar as in the European Green Belt, the Korean Green Belt is characterized by a takeover by nature. The initiatives along the Korean Green Belt require further research, however, some tourism publications describe the DMZ as well as parts of the CCL as a "world unique ecosystem and ecological landscape", the "world's only legacy of the humans born of the Cold War..." (n.a. 2009).

### **Transboundary Parks for Peace as "Green Lines"**

Parks for Peace according to IUCN are transboundary protected areas that are formally dedicated to the protection and maintenance of biological diversity and of natural and cultural resources, as well as to the promotion of peace and cooperation. In areas of conflict and particularly along borders, Peace Parks have the potential to provide alternative approaches to resolving conflicts, as they propose projects of collaborative conservation and sustainable development of natural areas that improve or enhance the social and ecological systems. The initiative for a Peace Park involving multiple stakeholders is constructed through a bottom-up approach with the participation of local and international NGOs. These NGOs



facilitate exchange of knowledge between parties and mediate between community members on all sides. In the case of international NGOs, they are also important for introducing a comparative approach, that is, for sharing the positive experiences previously made in other contexts (GRICHTING 2011).

The Waterton-Glacier International Peace Park was designated as early as 1932 to commemorate the long history of peace and friendship between Canada and the United States, and to emphasize both natural and cultural links (it is inscribed on the WH list). In the meantime, at least 169 complexes of adjoining protected areas are divided by international boundaries (SANDWICH et al. 2001). The concept of harmonizing conservation efforts towards shared environmental resources is one key motivator for transboundary engagement on the organizational level with many benefits in risk minimization and conservation effects. Supporting initiatives are for example the Dinaric Arc Initiative (DAI) initiated by the WWF, or the Transboundary Protected Areas Initiative (TBPA) overseen by IUCN. Additionally, transboundary areas that are promoted as “Green Lines” have been used to designate a line of division and include for example the Cyprus Green Line, the Green Line of Beirut, the Green Line between Israel and Palestine and the Green Line in the Rann of Kutch marshlands that separates India and Pakistan (GRICHTING 2011).

#### **6.6.2. Sites with similar set of UNESCO criteria (inscribed)**

At present, the World Heritage List includes 1007 properties (UNESCO 2014). This comprises 779 cultural, 197 natural and 31 mixed properties.

A deeper analysis indicates that only two other larger border protection structures are presently to be considered for a comparison analysis: the Great Wall of Ming and the Frontiers of the Roman Empire. Both properties have been a World Heritage Site since 1987 whereupon the Frontiers of the Roman Empire were firstly inscribed on the World Heritage list as Hadrians Wall and later, in 2005 extended to the Frontiers of the Roman Empire as part of a serial nomination.

#### **The “Great Wall of Ming” and the “Frontiers of the Roman Empire”**

Both World Heritage Sites were nominated as military structures. The Great Wall was inscribed under criteria (i), (ii), (iii), (iv) and (vi) whilst the Frontiers of the Roman Empire under the criteria (ii), (iii) and (iv).

The length of the Great Wall of Ming totals 20.000 km. It served the purpose of protecting of China from outside aggressions during 2000 years.

The Frontiers of the Roman Empire also exhibits an outstanding example of an ambitious and coherent defensive construction of one of the world’s largest Empires but moreover, it reflects the unifying impact of the Roman Empire on Europe even long after it collapsed.

In contrast to the Great Wall of Ming and the Frontiers of the Roman Empire, the Cold War borderline in Europe is made by scattered elements alongside the former line of demarcation along today’s EGB. After the end of the Cold War the defence systems, walls, watch towers, shooting ranges etc. were in some cases systematically dismantled. In several cases, the CW border was a fortified manifestation of three fundamental different eco- and socio-political systems that crystalized after the Second World War, and that divided the globe into three general spheres of interest and influence.

### **6.6.3. Sites that represent similar aspects**

The WH List was searched systematically for key words selected from the tentative OUV formulation (see Table 15, page 74). The search included EGB characteristic keywords like: symbol, identity, memorial, military, fortified, boundary, front, trans-, border, organically, evolved and oppress. The following sites were identified for a potential further analysis.

Table 26: Sites already inscribed on the WH list that represent similar key word features.

<b>Global comparative analysis of the EGB features – Further matches by tentative OUV formulation keywords, source: UNESCO (2014)</b>			
<b>Name</b>	<b>Criteria</b>	<b>Justification</b>	<b>Comparison to the EGB</b>
Garrison Border Town of Elvas and its Fortifications	(iv)	Elvas is the largest complex of dry-ditched bulwarked land fortifications in the world surviving to the present day. The bulwarked fortifications of the Historic Centre are the best extant evidence of the Old Dutch Method of fortification in the world. Fort of Santa Luzia is paradigmatic of the highly functional character of bulwarked military architecture, in sacrificing a perfect – and redundant – geometric regularity in order to maximize the military effectiveness of the territorial defensive system to which it belongs. (...) The fort continues to be a masterpiece of fortification, incorporating all the skill and art available at the time.	As an extant evidence of the Old Dutch Method of fortification in the world, the Garrison Border Town of Elvas and its fortifications were nominated as the largest complex of dry-ditched bulwarked land fortifications in the world. This nomination focuses on the importance of Elvas in the development of the science of fortifications as the bulwarked dry-ditched type, and its size and spread over the landscape as a fortified garrison town. These qualities can be easily perceived due to the lack of surrounding development. (See Advisory Body Evaluation No. 1367)  The EGB does not focus or stand for its relict fortifications. Although the EGB may include a series of elements for border control, these elements are not related to the old Dutch Method of fortification building: The EGB stands in that regards as the best evidence of the CW border control system.
Muskauer Park / Park Mużakowski	(i), (iv)	Muskauer Park is an exceptional example of a European landscape park that broke new ground in terms of development towards an ideal made-made landscape. Muskauer Park was the forerunner for new approaches to landscape design in cities, and influenced the development of landscape architecture.	The property justified as an evolving European landscape, is representative to garden movement from the 17 <sup>th</sup> to the early 20 <sup>th</sup> centuries. Muskauer Park should be viewed as a central European development of 18 <sup>th</sup> century English ideas and practice. (See Advisory Body Evaluation 1127). The EGB distinguishes from the Muskauer Park in the sense that the EGB was either the result of widely influential landscaping theories particularly in the way of promoting the idea of green spaces in and around towns. The EGB as a cultural landscape was the result of the line of touch between the three CW blocks and the effects on nature were unintended.
Fortifications of Vauban	(i), (ii), (iv)	Fortifications of Vauban consists of 12 groups of fortified buildings and sites along the western, northern and eastern borders of France. They represent the finest examples of the work of Sébastien Le Prestre de Vauban (1633-1707), a military engineer of King Louis XIV. The serial property includes towns built from scratch by Vauban, citadels, urban bastion walls and bastion towers. There are also mountain forts, sea forts, a mountain battery and two mountain communication structures. This property is inscribed as bearing witness to the peak of classic fortifications, typical of western military architecture. Vauban also played a major role in the history of fortification in Europe and on other continents until the mid-19 <sup>th</sup> century.	The EGB Fortifications of Vauban consist of 12 groups of fortified buildings, and this is what distinguishes the EGB from the Fortifications of Vauban. The EGB is not particularly characterized by a series of fortifications but by an entire border system. While the Fortifications of Vauban are representative of the peak of classic fortifications of western military architecture, the EGB is representative to the most developed (global) border system during the Cold War period.

Thungyai-Huai Kha Khaeng Wildlife Sanctuaries	(vii), (ix), (x)	Stretching over more than 600,000 ha along the Myanmar border, the sanctuaries, which are relatively intact, contain examples of almost all the forest types of continental South-East Asia. They are home to a very diverse array of animals, including 77% of the large mammals (especially elephants and tigers), 50% of the large birds and 33% of the land vertebrates to be found in this region.	The Thungyai-Huai Kha Khaeng Wildlife Sanctuaries along the Myanmar border is comparable by the border-setting of the sanctuaries as well as by its scattered units (two geographically separated sanctuaries). Located along the border of Myanmar, the sanctuaries assemble the location of those e NPAs along the EGB. However, the EGB's nature values were conditioned by the Cold War period and its border system. This is not the case of the Thungyai-Huai Kha Khaeng Wildlife Sanctuaries which although along a borderline may seem comparable to the EGB has no comparable elements in this regards. What is comparable though is the concentration of habitats the Sites represent. While the sanctuaries are representative to the biomes in mainland Southeast Asia, combining Sino-Himalayan, Sundaic, Indo-Burmese, and Indo-Chinese biogeography elements, the EGB does it terms of representing a series of habitats that have evolved uninterruptedly at least since the ends of the 2 <sup>nd</sup> WW and that are representative to all biogeographical regions in Europe except from the Canary Islands and the French Guinea. biomes in the European continent.
Waterton Glacier International Peace Park	(vii), (ix)	In 1932 Waterton Lakes National Park (Alberta, Canada) was combined with the Glacier National Park (Montana, United States) to form the world's first International Peace Park. Situated on the border between the two countries and offering outstanding scenery, the park is exceptionally rich in plant and mammal species as well as prairie, forest, and alpine and glacial features.	As the first International Peace Park, the Waterton Glacier site is located between two countries. In this case, the site is a combination of two already existing National Parks along the USA/Canada borderline. The biogeographical significance of this tri-ocean divide is increased by the many vegetated connections between the headwaters. The net effect is to create a unique assemblage and high diversity of flora and fauna concentrated in a small area. In contrast, the EGB distinguishes itself from the Waterton Glacier International Peace Park first in the type of borderline. While the EGB borderline is representative to global blocks, the USA/Canada borderline is of bi-national relevance. The natural values found in this site were by no means a consequence of a political border setting.
Portuguese City of Mazagan (El Jadida)	(ii)	The Portuguese city of Mazagan is an outstanding example of the interchange of influences between European and Moroccan cultures, and one of the early settlements of the Portuguese explorers in West Africa, on the route to India. These influences are well reflected in architecture, technology, and town planning (ii). It is an outstanding and early example of the realization of the Renaissance ideals integrated with Portuguese construction technology (iv).	The Portuguese City of Mazagan is an outstanding example of the interchange between the European and Moroccan cultures that is reflected in architecture, technology, and town planning. In contrast to the Portuguese City of Mazagan, the CW borderline architecture, technology, and town planning rested initially and from the 2 <sup>nd</sup> WW on the modern – concrete and car based architecture principles. However, with the consolidation of the CW division, each power block, including the NAM which took different paths and distinguished form one another. In this regards, the EGB is the results of an interchange of influences during the CW that reflected and materialized tacitly as part of the blocks' race.

Robben Island	(iii), (vi)	The buildings of Robben Island bear eloquent testimony to its sombre history (iii). Robben Island and its prison buildings symbolize the triumph of the human spirit, of freedom, and of democracy over oppression (iv).	<p>The symbol of the triumph of the human spirit, of freedom, and of democracy over oppression can be paralleled to some degree to the EGB. The Cold War border system has been repeatedly described as a manifestation and result of oppression. As such, there are several other current and existing structures worldwide like the USA border to Mexico, the Israel border to Palestine, etc.</p> <p>The end of the Cold War and thus the CW border system is comparable to Robben Island in that of symbolizing the triumph of the human spirit, of freedom and of democracy over oppression. This is particularly the case for the east/West Germany, the Baltic States and Romania. Considering the length of the Green Belt as well as the complexity of the States along that "line", the symbols cannot be generalized as such and be applicable to all States. Soon after the end of the CW, in some cases, the non-democratic power concentration shifted hands only and in other cases, including entire regions, armed conflict resulted as a consequence of the block's breakup. In terms of the effects the CW border system had for nature, Robben Island is not comparable to the EGB.</p>
Hiroshima Peace Memorial (Genbaku Dome)	(vi)	The Committee decided to inscribe the Hiroshima Peace Memorial (Genbaku Dome) on the World Heritage List, exceptionally on the basis of cultural criterion (vi)	The Genbaku Dome, stands as a permanent witness to the terrible disaster that occurred when the atomic bomb was used as a weapon for the first time in the history of mankind. Secondly, the Dome itself is the only building in existence that can convey directly a physical image of the tragic situation immediately after the bombing (See Advisory Body Evaluation No. 775). Marking the end of the 2 <sup>nd</sup> WW, the site Genbaku Dome is comparable to the CW system in terms of their historical relation. The first represents the end of the 2 <sup>nd</sup> WW whereas the second represents the consequences that unfolded after such end. While the Genbaku Dome is the only relic that stands as witness of the atomic bombing, the CW borderline has multiple relics that are representative to the global blocks' division as well as to the nature conservation consequences that resulted from this.
Old Bridge Area of the Old City of Mostar	(vi)	The Old Bridge and its surroundings, the symbolic power and meaning of the City of Mostar is an exceptional and universal symbol of coexistence of communities from diverse cultural, ethnic and religious backgrounds - has been reinforced and strengthened, underlining the unlimited efforts of human solidarity for peace and powerful co-operation in the face of overwhelming catastrophes.	Representative to the efforts of human solidarity for peace and powerful co-operation in the face of overwhelming catastrophes, the Mostar bridge stands as a symbol of coexistence. This tradition of coexistence is only found in some sections along the EGB. As a former political borderline, the EGB is not comparable to the endogenous process and symbolic association for which the bridge stands for. In contrast to the Mostar bridge, the CW borderline was built to underline division and marked the division line of the global CW blocks. On the other hand, the powerful cooperation in the face of overwhelming catastrophes may be compared to the EGB in terms of the nature conservation efforts that unfolded at the ends of the CW. This again cannot be compared to Mostar because nature conservation as such was not a previous symbol of coexistence of communities from diverse cultural, ethnic and religious backgrounds.

<p>Bikini Atoll Nuclear Test Site</p>	<p>(iv), (vi)</p>	<p>In the wake of World War II, in a move closely related to the beginnings of the Cold War, the United States of America decided to resume nuclear testing in the Pacific Ocean, on Bikini Atoll in the Marshall archipelago. After the displacement of the local inhabitants, 67 nuclear tests were carried out from 1946 to 1958, including the explosion of the first H-bomb (1952). Bikini Atoll has conserved direct tangible evidence that is highly significant in conveying the power of the nuclear tests, i.e. the sunken ships sent to the bottom of the lagoon by the tests in 1946 and the gigantic Bravo crater. Equivalent to 7,000 times the force of the Hiroshima bomb, the tests had major consequences on the geology and natural environment of Bikini Atoll and on the health of those who were exposed to radiation. Through its history, the atoll symbolizes the dawn of the nuclear age, despite its paradoxical image of peace and of earthly paradise. This is the first site from the Marshall Islands to be inscribed on the World Heritage List.</p>	<p>The Bikini Atoll Nuclear Test Site – Site symbolizes the dawn of the nuclear age. Although site is strongly related to the atomic tensions between the CW power blocks, the EGB is by no means comparable to the Bikini Atoll. First, the CW border system was strongly backed up by the threat and tensions of and atomic world war (see the Cuba crisis) and thus distant from any nuclear age dawn, and second the effects of the CW border system can be by no means compared to those resulting from the Bikini Atoll Nuclear Test Site.</p>
---------------------------------------	-------------------	--	--

#### 6.6.4. Summary

In global comparative terms, the analysis provided was based on properties of similar value, some inscribed and some not inscribed on the World Heritage List and on national, regional, and international lists. None of the already designated, inscribed WH-List sites, or in relationship to the Cold War border system border structures, like the Cactus and the Bamboo curtain, share some similarities with the EGB. As described before, the Cactus Curtain is the border strip limiting Guantanamo's Naval Base in Cuba. On the Cuban side, the borderline was planted in 1961 with *Opuntia* cactus. During the Cuban Missile Crisis in 1962, the US added wire fences and minefields on both sides. In 1996 the US-American fences and minefields were replaced with new border control technologies like motion and sound sensors. On the Cuban side however, the cactus border as well as the mine fields remain intact. So far there is no proof that the effects of this border system – still valid until today – may have had positive effects of nature. In contrast to the Cactus curtain, the Bamboo curtain – particularly the current North Korea and South Korean borderline does show similar effects for nature and nature conservation. However, the EGB distinguishes from this borderline in such a way that it ceased to exist at the time in which Cold War ended. In turn the North-South Korean has been conserved as a militarized borderline through the CW period and thus entered into additional historical conditionalities that detach it from the CW. When looking at the transboundary parks for peace and their reference as “green lines”, the EGB stands out by its relationship to the CW time frame. Transboundary parks for peace have a focus on war reconciliation but are not exclusively consequences of the Cold War's border system. Their purpose may be comparable in the sense that transboundary cooperation may have similar purposes in seeking to overcome the consequences of armed conflict (or military tensions), but cannot be compared in these terms to what the EGB stands for nor what the Cold War border system created unintentionally for nature conservation purposes.

When looking at already inscribed WH sites, similarities to equivalent border systems like the Great Wall of Ming and the frontiers of the Roman Empire were analysed. In contrast to the Great Wall of Ming and the Frontiers of the Roman Empire, the Cold War borderline in Europe is made by scattered elements alongside the former line of demarcation along today's EGB. After the end of the Cold War the defence systems, walls, watch towers, shooting ranges etc. were in some cases systematically dismantled. In several cases, the CW border was a fortified manifestation of three fundamental different eco- and socio-political systems that crystallized after the Second World War, and that divided the globe into three general spheres of interest and influence. In contrast to the Great Wall of Ming and the frontiers of the Roman Empire none had such an outstanding effect on nature. The EGB emerges in this regards as an outstanding network of habitats that has no comparison to former border systems like those equivalent in size and length like the Great Wall of Ming or the Frontiers of the Roman Empire. Other objects with similar character include the site of Robben Island and the Bikini Atoll Nuclear Test Site. Robben Island is comparable in terms of its symbolical power as the triumph of the human spirit, of freedom and of democracy over oppression. Although the CW border system has been described by some authors as a manifestation of oppression this is relative and may face multiple contested views on that aspect. The symbolic power might be best concentrated in Berlin but be particularly exclusive to the rest of the EGB. In the case of the Bikini Atoll Nuclear Test Site, similarities may be found in the argumentations relative to the nuclear age. However, this similarity is quickly taken over the differences which are on the character of both sites. While the Bikini Atoll is symbolic to the dawn of the nuclear age, the EGB is symbolic to the consequences of the Cold War border system. Indeed a close consequence of the end of the atomic age – but with absolutely opposed effects on nature.

The European Green Belt differs from other structures and elements, because of its size and structure (criteria ii), its powerful symbolic value for the Cold War era as well as for its overcoming (criteria ii and vi). Moreover, the EGB shows significant natural values that were fostered by the border situation (criteria ix). Therefore, the EGB is worldwide outstanding and unique. The project considers that the comparative analysis is appropriate and justifies consideration of the EGB for a WH nomination.



## **7. Conclusions and Recommendations**

The objective of the two year R&D project "Feasibility study World Heritage Green Belt" was to assess the feasibility of a potential nomination of the European Green Belt as a UNESCO World Heritage Site.

### **Conclusion 1: A potential nomination of the European Green Belt as a UNESCO World Heritage Site is generally feasible.**

The nomination of the European Green Belt as a UNESCO World Heritage Site is generally feasible. The former European CW border system represented by the European Green Belt complies with the criteria of the World Heritage Convention and its Operational Guidelines. The EGB is of Outstanding Universal Value as it complies with the WHC criteria (ii), (iv) and (ix), and upon the selection of scenarios is solid enough as to comply with the statement of integrity and authenticity.

### **Conclusion 2: The EGB justifies consideration for a WH nomination based on the global comparative analysis.**

In global comparative terms, the analysis provided by this R&D project was based on properties of similar value, some inscribed and some not inscribed on the World Heritage List and on national, regional, and international lists. Applicable to both scenarios, the project considers that the comparative analysis is appropriate and justifies consideration of the EGB for a WH nomination.

### **Conclusion 3: A potential nomination should cover the whole EGB and not one EGB region or a single State Party.**

A nomination by a single country is by no means advisable, doomed to failure and should not be backed up by the results of this study. This is equally applicable to the nomination including only selected EGB regions. Apart from the fracturing effect this could have on the EGB initiative, both scenarios and their corresponding criteria rest on the entire Cold War border system in Europe. Its statement of outstanding universal value and comparative analysis is and should be preferably used under the scope of the 24 States along the EGB. A nomination that is carried out by a single EGB-region could face higher costs and risks of failure.

### **Conclusion 4: Two different nomination scenarios are feasible: one as a mixed (Natural/Cultural criteria) site nomination and the second as a cultural nomination scenario.**

Two scenarios, scenario "A" and "B" were developed on the basis of a serial transboundary nomination. In both cases, the EGB, as well as the development of scenarios are conditioned by the Cold War's border system and its consequences on nature values.

For scenario A the statement of justification is: "The former Iron Curtain is the most complex and developed of all relict Cold War frontline landscapes which has evolved into an essential network of habitats for the long term conservation of the ecosystems and biological diversity of Europe which in turn, ensure the representation of the universal site's significance". For scenario B the statement of justification is "The EGB is an associative manifestation landscape of the former Iron Curtain and its overcoming. The "European Green Belt" is the

associative manifestation of the former Iron Curtain and the Cold War's overcoming. Its associative manifestation becomes tangible through the Cold War's frontline while the divide's overcoming is symbolized by cross border cooperation for nature conservation."

The criteria for which the European Green Belt may be nominated are under scenario A (ii) and (ix), and for scenario B (ii) and (vi). This means that the components of scenario A may exhibit an important interchange of human values, over a span of time or within a cultural area of the world, on developments in architecture town-planning or landscape design (ii) still visible in material form; and be outstanding examples representing significant on-going ecological and biological processes in the evolution and development of terrestrial, fresh water, coastal and marine ecosystems and communities of plants and animals (ix). In the case of scenario B, components will exhibit an important interchange of human values, over a span of time or within a cultural area of the world, on developments in architecture town-planning or landscape design (ii) not necessarily visible in material form and be directly or tangibly associated with the Cold War event of outstanding universal significance (vi).

### **Conclusion 5: Both scenarios face different challenges. Scenario A better conveys the general idea and meaning of the EGB.**

In the process of selection of properties, each scenario may face different challenges in complying with the criteria of integrity and authenticity. In the case of scenario A and despite the inevitable complexity of the potential nomination, components may convey the value of the entire EGB property. This means that scenario A as more suitable as well in term of the EGB initiative as it conveys the message better than scenario B. In the case of scenario B, components may convey the value of the property as well but, with higher associated risks for the EGB initiative. Under scenario A and in terms of the landscapes bound to criterion (ix), the integrity can be considered fairly satisfactory. This aspect may be supported by the most recent spatial definition of the EGB which includes NUTS-3 and that may consider some areas as potential buffer zones. Integrity for those properties under criterion (ii) could not be assessed and remains an information vacuum that requires to be addressed in case a nomination processes ought to be pursued. Particular risks include to following:

#### Expiry and oblivion

The naming of the "European Green Belt" as a mean to oblivion instead of a memorial. In other words, this means that the once CW borderline is forgotten and the spatial character which conditioned the natural properties of today becomes detached from another. Under this scenario (B) the value of the EGB has the risk of being experienced as detached from the Cold War border system and thus remain dependent to inclusion of a series of relicts that materialize and exemplify the more general association power of scenario B's landscape. Additionally, the case under scenario B, would require an intensive and continuing awareness building processes that allows to sustain the memory and association of the Cold War's border system.

#### Interpretations and negative connotations

The diversity of interpretations that the former borderline evoke relates to the negative connotation of the Iron Curtain or the Cold War in general. However and as a matter of time, the aspect of the negative connotations and memories related to the "overcoming" of the CW may be diluting among the generations of the 2nd WW and those of the Cold War. In the region of the Central European Green Belt, the risks of negative connotations is bound to the re-use of structures by radical groups. The Baltic region may have similar "occupation" processes but the activities that have been identified do not link to right wing organizations

but rather to a renewed nationalist-identity building process. In the case of the SE-EGB, negative connotations may be found towards the Warsaw Pact member countries and not the former NAM (Yugoslavian) side.

#### Legitimizing historic views

The risks of “Legitimizing historic views” consists of a relatively clear set of elements that point at the risk of unilateral interpretation of the Cold War’s consequences. In the event of a nomination process, the risk of legitimizing historic views suggests a way of legitimizing history that, depending on the nominating country(s), could unfold particular tensions. The scope of reducing its consequences to nature conservation is repeatedly understood as too narrow. This is most probably bound to the birth of the EGB-initiative but is an aspect that requires utmost attention. The nature values that resulted from the Cold War border system are indeed a mean for States’ approximation and cooperation but, this does not necessarily mean that the CW consequence was materialized for nature conservation purposes. Scenario B may allow a greater diversity of historic views and thus, be able to include a greater diversity of associative landscapes that underline the overcoming of the Cold War. Under scenario B and as material manifestation is not an imperative, the risk of legitimizing historic views may appear at the first sight less risky as when compared to scenario. A.

#### Thematic narrowness

Perceived risks relate to the present (rigid) focus on nature conservation and or on the (event) of the Cold War. While the EGB for example has been used in the Fennoscandia region for the stimuli of free trade zones, the Central European GB concentrates of the conservation of nature through the designation of protected areas.

#### Vague revealing power

The name (European) “Green Belt” is understood as meaningless when lacking its context its existence remains unknown and thus demands explanation. Although the EGB – as a “brand” per se does not suggest the consequences of the Cold War border system in Europe, it has sufficient tradition as to become a bigger carrier of meaning. However in the event of a nomination, scenario A could drive towards leaving the relict elements by side and thus, communicating only half of the OUV. In regional terms, the EGB is best known in Central Europe. As the distance to the CE-EGB increases, the less it becomes known. The consecutive risk lies mainly in engaging into the nomination process and eventually nominating a WH site that is not known or valued by its OUV.

#### Management

Assuming that the object’s borders are given, the risks relates to the allocation of management competences. This is points towards the allocation of legitimate management capacities as well as management systems upon the EGB constituting objects. A risks of to top-down management structures were perceived and reported by several participants of the EGB initiative. While the top down management and governance approach may be considered risky, missing structures as well as operational rules were considered a greater risk. While the recently created European Green Belt Association (e.V.) may promote institutional solidity, it mirrors in it structure as well as membership, the exclusion of most cultural heritage based organizations. Under scenario B the management responsibilities of the property would be most likely on the cultural heritage conservation agencies and second, on the nature conservation agencies. This implies that a loos in the EGB’s initiative autonomy.

### Risks associated to exclusion effects

Conserving the “borderline” as a green corridor was associated by many respondents to the conservation of a dividing element. The view of conserving a green corridor for sustaining a dividing element contradicts the slogan of the initiative in such a way that the nature conservation areas that constitute the Green Belt today are a space of exclusion. Next to the conservation of the former borderline, the aspect of greening the EU border system is perceived as a risk so that exclusion is simply conserved under a different narrative. The risk of increasing restrictions on other land uses, not labelled as “protected area”, was linked to potential conflicts at the local level.

### Risks associated to economic sectors and land uses (with particular focus on tourism)

Contested economic development drivers were considered by many respondents as an overarching risk to a potential nomination. The inclusion and further development of the EGB as “green infrastructure” or a tourism product is thus an option to overcome other risks, and to articulate unfavoured economic sectors into larger value chains.

### Risks linked to ownership rights and rights in general

Ownership and land use claims were identified as a risk in terms of the problems related to land owners and the contestation of their claims. Potential conflicts were linked to ownership rights and their encroachment.

### Risks associated to governmental issues

Although these risks are mainly of an intangible nature, they should not be undermined as these are in greater interdependency with the EGB initiative. The risk associated to governmental issues affects Scenario A and B in such a way that the management and planning time frames may require constant revision and renewal when some UNESCO Member Parties have weak institutional bureaucracies and organizations.

### Risks linked to awareness and communication strategies

In the general public, the EGB is first understood as a nature conservation project – with probably limited relationship to cultural heritage. Considering its global value, the EGB faces the risk of not being correctly understood due to the aspect described under the risk “Vague revealing power”. This points at the low awareness at the different levels of government and its units.

### Perceived risks to a potential nomination process

In the process of describing the properties boundaries some sites would be suitable for WH nomination whereas other would not. Moreover, the unintended effect of exclusion / inclusion into the nomination process was considered a risk. This means that those who are already engaged into the EGB initiative could be withdrawing their efforts if not included into the nomination process due to lack of criteria fulfilment.

The process of identifying and cataloguing the properties under scenario A implies a huge research and administrative work load that may become a risk in terms of time and economic resources. This is similar to scenario B, but relicts’ inclusion are limited to a lesser extend to their associative character and may not necessarily be visible in material form.

While some sites may become part of a nomination, the EGB’s management rests on the entire initiative. Equal distribution of the WH-Site benefits – like increased visibility – can be defined and agreed within the EGB initiative (and EGB - Association) so that these are distributed evenly and equally.

## **Conclusion 6: Scenario A stands for natural and cultural heritage conservation synergies**

Scenario A faces a series of strengths and weaknesses that may be summarized in the possibility of stimulating nature / cultural heritage conservation synergies. In terms of nature conservation, the EGB is relatively well documented whereas in contrast, many data and informational gaps are relative to criterion (ii). In terms of ownership mapping and cadastre data analysis, both – particularly the identification of surfaces relative to criterion (ii) requires assessment. Scenario A allows a greater amount of participating countries as most may have material references to the CW period. This in turn, might be reflected in short terms costs associated to the initial coordination tasks between the State Parties and the EGB initiative. In terms of opportunities and threats, scenario A is generally understood as an opportunity for development. It promises the consolidation of economic clusters that are based either on agriculture (production of organic food), nature conservation, and (eco) tourism as well as labour capacities pooling. The diversity of the multi-dimensional interpretation of the CW may be a catalyst to business development.

Threats to this scenario lay mainly in the exclusion effects a nomination may bring. While the reference to the “Iron Curtain” may be avoided (this to overcome the religious connotation of the former border system), the perception of nature conservation as a restrictive activity is a strong threat if the EGB does not (strategically) integrate other economic sectors. The exclusion potential as a result of ownership shifts and tenure schemes is indeed a threat but, an opportunity as well. The last should be considered and seen as a possible tool which can be used in favour to the EGB initiative.

## **Conclusion 7: Scenario B favours cultural heritage conservation on the basis of the “overcoming” of the Cold War**

Scenario B shows an interesting palette of strengths and weakness. Departing from its strengths, scenario B allows a greater inclusion (and selective approach) of materialized or intangible associations to the “overcoming” of the Cold War. In turn, this openness is the base of its weakness as well. While many associations may be brought to this scenario, it is difficult to identify and harmonize collective associations to and overall “overcoming”. Given its vagueness and neutrality, the aspect of the EGB’s name is considered a strength which can be used in many directions in which the associations point at. In terms of strengthening the EGB initiative, scenario B could have a counter effect in this regards. Scenario B rests in criteria (ii) and (vi) making the WH site subject to cultural criteria and thus to cultural heritage conservation organizations. The uneven relationship is and should be understood as a weakness for the EGB initiative. As the common denominator of “overcoming” may not be associated to all relicts, this may be a factor that may exclude many potential sites. It should be considered that it could as well exclude entire regions and thus result into a great weakness and possibly a factor of nomination failure. In terms of coordination costs, the more limited amount of sites could keep costs within a manageable framework (when compared to scenario A) however, this aspect should not overlook that the consultation processes for the identification of associative landscapes and properties may be time consuming and changing. This means that the associative meaning of a site may have been validated though a long consultation process but may – as the generations related to the CW period are being succeeded by younger ones, change at the point of nomination. Such disguised risks are relevant in terms of costing, and for sustaining the EGB’s cohesive structure.

### **Conclusion 8: A potential WH nomination needs a strategic approach.**

In addressing the technical nomination aspect, results sustain that a serial and transboundary nomination implies the synchronization of multiple socio-political processes. In this regards, a potential nomination process could be carried out in a phased approach. . This scheme could for example included a first phase that concentrates the nomination procedure on a selected number of countries (leading / core countries) and continue into a second and third phases towards the inclusion of all possible (24) State Parties along the EGB. The group of the leading or core countries in the first phase should be representative to the EGB regions and above all, be representative to the former Cold War blocks (NATO / Warsaw / NAM and even those which considered themselves “neutral”).

This procedure would require to observe § 139 of the OG that reads “*Serial nominations, whether from one State Party or multiple States, may be submitted for evaluation over several nomination cycles, provided that the first property nominated is of Outstanding Universal Value in its own right. States Parties planning serial nominations phased over several nomination cycles are encouraged to inform the Committee of their intention in order to ensure better planning*”. This procedure could foresee that the nomination dossier does include a series of “Statement of Interests” or a similar wording document that recognizes each State’s involvement in the process of institutional building but, does not commit them legally but morally to be part of the nomination. Such a strategy would favour the existing process of EGB institutional building and promote an increased political engagement.

The project holds some concern over the involvement of the Fennoscandia region. Assessing the EGB’s regions involvement may require a deeper analysis; however it was observed that the Russian-EGB initiative’s distancing is related to its historical recognition (as one of the founders) and to its willingness to maintain a certain leading role, independent from the EGB-rest. In turn, it was observed as well, that Finland – acting as an intermediary between the two “initiative blocks” – is able to balance and influence the development of the “two” EGB initiatives.

### **Conclusion 9: An EGB WH nomination needs a strong sense of ownership.**

Apart from the regional particularities, all countries along the EGB should have a sense of ownership and be included since the very beginning into the nomination process.

Considering the different Cold War interpretations, an important aspect that could accompany the process of nomination could include a communication strategy and/or campaign. Dependent from the selected scenario, the communication strategy should foresee to back-up and communicate through different means, the arguments used for a nomination. Recalling an interesting expert quotation: “Cultural properties are endangered by neglect” and “No claims – no instrument” underlining the importance of generating and socializing the EGB values.

### **Conclusion 10: Gaps and further requirements**

The project identified a series of needs that require being addressed prior nomination. In both scenarios, further steps towards national and international coordination and harmonization are required. Additionally, scenario A and B require a thorough documentation on the ownership structure along the EGB as well as a rapid assessment of fame of site.

In terms of the requirements that are bound to each scenario:

Scenario A needs to: 1) definite of spatial boundary of the CW border system, 2) identify of CW relicts, 3) identify the sites with significant on-going ecological and biological processes, 4) identify the components which are representative to the overcoming of the Cold War era.

The current information on the network of habitats within the EGB and in conjunction with already existing conservation areas forms the basis for the selection.

The new mapping of the EGB in conjunction with NUTS 3 maps can be considered for the definition of the search scope. Once the search scope is clearly defined “frontline” relicts (criterion ii) that a located within the search scope can be retrieved. In the search for authentic relicts existing studies, information from cultural heritage or data from museums and relevant databases (also internet forums) that have catalogued and georeferenced such relicts could be used.

Those parts of the EGB that are not part of the georeferenced catalogue will then be examined for suitability in relation to criterion ix. The particular challenge will be to provide sufficient evidence of a significant ongoing ecological and biological process for these parts of the EGB. For all relevant parts of the EGB documents have to be gathered and analyzed which are suitable to prove the described ongoing ecological and biological process.

Scenario B needs to: 1) definite of spatial boundary of the CW border system, 2) identify and build a common associative narrative concerning the former Iron Curtain and the overcoming of the Cold War era through transboundary nature conservation, 3) define the associative meaning so that it can be transferred and made comparable to other landscapes and associative relicts, 4) collect data on those relicts with an association to the Cold War era; 5) check on the completeness of information relating to the landscape’s and relicts’ establishment and historical context.

For criterion vi it should firstly be determined which parts of the EGB can contribute to a common understanding for the aspects of a) overcoming of the cold war and b) overcoming through transboundary nature protection and conservation.

Concurrently it is indicative that these relicts have a high degree of name recognition (fame of site) as the fame of the site could be taken as a measure for the associative manifestation. However the verification of the associative manifestation of these relicts represents a major challenge.

## **Overall conclusion**

Finally, WH nominations are references to human heritage, and as such should be able to convey such message. With this in mind and with minor modifications, the project considers that scenario A “The former Iron Curtain is the most complex and developed of all relict Cold War frontline landscapes which has evolved into an essential network of habitats for the long term conservation of the ecosystems and biological diversity in the European continent which in turn, ensure the representation of the universal site’s significance” is best suited for World Heritage nomination.

## **Further recommendations**

### Publication of the feasibility study

It is recommended that the project’s results “Feasibility study World Heritage Green Belt” are made publicly available either in their full extent or partially, and that a publication strategy is developed simultaneously together with the PAG members and the BfN. In addition, the

possibility of carrying a type of thematic studies or “World Heritage Studies” together with IUCN should not be left out of attention and considered strategically important.

#### Enlarge the EGB’s selling points towards regional and economic cohesion

In socializing the EGB values the project considers to show that the EGB-initiative has an institutionalized tradition of international cooperation. Nominating Parties should be aware that a WH nomination may unfold in greater knowledge transfer, comparison of management methods and strategies. Knowledge or management gaps may be addressed i.e. by organizing thematic conferences. Additionally, the EGB bi-annual Pan-European Conferences could include a thematic scope, and thus broaden the actors’ network and expand to its knowledge pool to other economic and professional sectors. The project underlines the concern that the EGB is not only for nature conservation but that it should be used to reach other sectors that contribute to nature conservation. Research potentials are the “E(ducation)” and the “S(cience)” of the UNESCO and thus, should be addressed in case of nomination. A specialization of regional clusters should be considered as a way to promote cohesion as well as research diversity along the EGB for example. Considering that the Cold War borderline is the cohesive object and that manifested itself in very different ways along Europe, regions could specialize in developing that what distinguishes them from others. Instead of limiting the focus on nature conservation, regions could specialize in communicating nature conservation aspects to those sectors that are particular to place and loci. Such an approach would level the focus of nature conservation to other sectors while promote regional growth along the EGB’s regional diversity.

#### Establish a (pre) nomination Secretariat

Due to the complexity of the nomination, the project advises the establishment of a temporary Secretariat that concentrates and coordinates the nomination procedure. The preparation of a nomination process could contribute to the promotion of the idea and the initiative.



## Acronyms & Abbreviations

EGB	European Green Belt Europäisches Grünes Band
ICCROM	International Centre for the Study of the Preservation and Restoration of Cultural Property Internationale Forschungszentrum für Denkmalpflege und Restauration von Kulturgütern
ICOMOS	International Council on Monuments and Sites Internationaler Rat für Denkmalpflege
IUCN	International Union for Conservation of Nature and Natural Resources Internationale Union für die Bewahrung der Natur und natürlicher Ressourcen
UNESCO	United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization Organisation der Vereinten Nationen für Erziehung, Wissenschaft und Kultur
WH	World Heritage Welterbe
WHC	World Heritage Convention Welterbekonvention
WHS	World Heritage Site Welterbestätte
FBG	Fennoscandian Green Belt Fennoskandisches Grünes Band
BGB	Baltic Green Belt Baltisches Grünes Band
BSR	Baltic Sea Region
CBSS	Council of the Baltic States
EU	Europäische Union

## Glossary (English & German)

### Protection and Management Systems

Source: (UNESCO 2011), §96–97, §100, §108

*All properties inscribed on the World Heritage List must have adequate long-term legislative, regulatory, institutional and/or traditional protection and management to ensure their safeguarding. This protection should include adequately delineated boundaries.*

*Protection and management of World Heritage properties should ensure that their Outstanding Universal Value, including the conditions of integrity and/or authenticity at the time of inscription, are sustained or enhanced over time.*

*For properties nominated under criteria (i)–(vi), boundaries should be drawn to include all those areas and attributes which are a direct tangible expression of the Outstanding Universal Value of the property.*

*For properties nominated under criteria (vii)–(x), boundaries should reflect the spatial requirements of habitats, species, processes or phenomena that provide the basis for their inscription on the World Heritage List.*

*Each nominated property should have an appropriate management plan or other documented management system which must specify how the Outstanding Universal Value of a property should be preserved, preferably through participatory means.*

### Schutz und Verwaltung

Quelle: (DUK 2009), §96–97, §100, §108

Alle in die Liste des Erbes der Welt eingetragenen Güter müssen über ein angemessenes langfristiges Schutz- und Verwaltungssystem durch Gesetze, sonstige Vorschriften, institutionelle Maßnahmen oder Traditionen verfügen, das ihre Erhaltung gewährleistet.

Durch Schutz und Verwaltung der Welterbegüter sollte sichergestellt werden, dass der außergewöhnliche universelle Wert und die Bedingungen der Unversehrtheit und/oder der Echtheit zum Zeitpunkt der Anmeldung erhalten oder in Zukunft verbessert werden.

Für nach den Kriterien (i) bis (vi) angemeldete Güter sollten die Grenzen so festgelegt werden, dass sie alle Gebiete und Merkmale umfassen, die den außergewöhnlichen universellen Wert des Gutes unmittelbar physisch zum Ausdruck bringen, sowie die Gebiete, die im Hinblick auf künftige Forschungsmöglichkeiten ein Potenzial bieten, zu einem solchen Verständnis beizutragen und dieses zu erhöhen.

Für nach den Kriterien (vii) bis (x) angemeldete Güter sollten die Grenzen sich an den Raumbedürfnissen derjenigen Lebensräume, Arten, Prozesse oder Erscheinungen orientieren, aufgrund derer sie in die Liste des Erbes der Welt eingetragen wurden.

Jedes angemeldete Gut sollte über einen angemessenen Verwaltungsplan oder ein anderes durch Unterlagen belegtes Verwaltungssystem verfügen, in dem erläutert wird, wie der außergewöhnliche universelle Wert eines Gutes erhalten werden kann, vorzugsweise durch Beteiligung der Bevölkerung.

<p><b>Integrity</b></p> <p>Source: (UNESCO 2011), §89–90</p> <p><i>For properties nominated under criteria (i) to (vi), the physical fabric of the property and/or its significant features should be in good condition, and the impact of deterioration processes controlled.</i></p> <p><i>For all properties nominated under criteria (vii)–(x), biophysical processes and landform features should be relatively intact.</i></p>	<p><b>Unversehrtheit</b></p> <p>Quelle: (DUK 2009), §89–90</p> <p>Bei allen nach den Kriterien (i) bis (vi) angemeldeten Gütern sollte die physische Substanz des Gutes und/oder seiner besonderen Merkmale in gutem Zustand und die Auswirkungen der Verfallsprozesse unter Kontrolle sein.</p> <p>Für alle nach den Kriterien (vii) bis (x) angemeldeten Güter sollten die biophysikalischen Prozesse und die typischen Merkmale der Landschaftsform relativ intakt sein.</p>
<p><b>Authenticity</b></p> <p>Source: (UNESCO 2011), §79–§82, §85</p> <p><i>Properties nominated under criteria (i) to (vi) must meet the conditions of authenticity. Annex 4 which includes the Nara Document on Authenticity, provides a practical basis for examining the authenticity of such properties and is summarized below.</i></p> <p><i>The ability to understand the value attributed to the heritage depends on the degree to which information sources about this value may be understood as credible or truthful. Knowledge and understanding of these sources of information, in relation to original and subsequent characteristics of the cultural heritage, and their meaning, are the requisite bases for assessing all aspects of authenticity.</i></p> <p><i>Judgments about value attributed to cultural heritage, as well as the credibility of related information sources, may differ from culture to culture, and even within the same culture. The respect due to all cultures requires that cultural heritage must be considered and judged primarily within the cultural contexts to which it belongs.</i></p> <p><i>Depending on the type of cultural heritage, and its cultural context, properties may be understood to meet the conditions of authenticity if their cultural values (as recognized in the nomination criteria proposed) are truthfully and credibly expressed through a variety of attributes including: form and design; materials and substance; use and function; traditions, techniques and management systems; location and setting; language,</i></p>	<p><b>Echtheit</b></p> <p>Quelle: (DUK 2009), §79–§82, §85</p> <p>Nach den Kriterien (i) bis (vi) angemeldete Güter müssen die Bedingungen der Echtheit erfüllen. Anlage 4, die das Nara-Dokument zur Echtheit enthält, stellt eine praktische Grundlage für die Prüfung der Echtheit solcher Güter dar und soll im Folgenden zusammengefasst werden.</p> <p>Die Fähigkeit, den dem Erbe beigemessenen Wert zu verstehen, hängt davon ab, inwieweit Informationsquellen zu seinem Wert als glaubwürdig und verlässlich angesehen werden können. Die Kenntnis und das Verständnis dieser Informationsquellen in Bezug auf ursprüngliche und später hinzugekommene Merkmale des Kulturerbes und ihrer Bedeutung sind die grundlegende Voraussetzung für die Beurteilung aller Aspekte der Echtheit.</p> <p>Beurteilungen des dem Kulturerbe beigemessenen Wertes und der Glaubwürdigkeit der es betreffenden Informationsquellen können sich von Kultur zu Kultur und sogar innerhalb einer einzigen Kultur unterscheiden. Die allen Kulturen gebührende Achtung erfordert, das Kulturerbe in erster Linie innerhalb des kulturellen Kontextes zu betrachten und zu beurteilen, zu dem es gehört.</p> <p>Je nach Art des Kulturerbes und seines kulturellen Kontextes können Güter dann als die Bedingungen der Echtheit erfüllend betrachtet werden, wenn ihr kultureller Wert (wie in den bei der Anmeldung vorgeschlagenen Kriterien anerkannt)</p>

<p><i>and other forms of intangible heritage; spirit and feeling; and other internal and external factors.</i></p> <p><i>The statement of authenticity should assess the degree to which authenticity is present in, or expressed by, each of these significant attributes.</i></p>	<p>wahrheitsgemäß und glaubwürdig durch eine Vielzahl von Merkmalen zum Ausdruck gebracht wird, darunter: Form und Gestaltung; Material und Substanz; Gebrauch und Funktion; Traditionen; Techniken und Verwaltungssysteme; Lage und Gesamtzusammenhang; Sprache und andere Formen des immateriellen Erbes; Geist und Gefühl; andere interne und externe Faktoren.</p> <p>Die Erklärung zur Echtheit sollte das Maß bewerten, in dem die Echtheit in jedem dieser besonderen Merkmale gegenwärtig ist oder durch es zum Ausdruck kommt.</p>
<p><b>OUV criteria</b></p> <p><i>Source: (UNESCO 2011), §7</i></p> <p><i>The Committee considers a property as having Outstanding Universal Value if the property meets one or more of the following criteria. Nominated properties shall therefore:</i></p> <p><i>(i) represent a masterpiece of human creative genius;</i></p> <p><i>(ii) exhibit an important interchange of human values, over a span of time or within a cultural area of the world, on developments in architecture or technology, monumental arts, town-planning or landscape design;</i></p> <p><i>(iii) bear a unique or at least exceptional testimony to a cultural tradition or to a civilization which is living or which has disappeared;</i></p> <p><i>(iv) be an outstanding example of a type of building, architectural or technological ensemble or landscape which illustrates (a) significant stage(s) in human history;</i></p> <p><i>(v) be an outstanding example of a traditional human settlement, land-use, or sea-use which is representative of a culture (or cultures), or human interaction with the environment especially when it has become vulnerable under the impact of irreversible change;</i></p> <p><i>(vi) be directly or tangibly associated with events or living traditions, with ideas, or with beliefs, with artistic and literary works of outstanding universal significance. (The Committee considers that this criterion</i></p> <p><i>should preferably be used in conjunction with other</i></p>	<p><b>Kriterien für die Beurteilung des außergewöhnlichen universellen Wertes</b></p> <p>Quelle: (DUK 2009), §77</p> <p>Das Komitee betrachtet ein Gut als von außergewöhnlichem universellem Wert, wenn das Gut einem oder mehreren der folgenden Kriterien entspricht. Angemeldete Güter sollten daher:</p> <p>(i) ein Meisterwerk der menschlichen Schöpferkraft darstellen;</p> <p>(ii) für einen Zeitraum oder in einem Kulturgebiet der Erde einen bedeutenden Schnittpunkt menschlicher Werte in Bezug auf die Entwicklung der Architektur oder Technik, der Großplastik, des Städtebaus oder der Landschaftsgestaltung aufzeigen;</p> <p>(iii) ein einzigartiges oder zumindest außergewöhnliches Zeugnis von einer kulturellen Tradition oder einer bestehenden oder untergegangenen Kultur darstellen;</p> <p>(iv) ein hervorragendes Beispiel eines Typus von Gebäuden, architektonischen oder technologischen Ensembles oder Landschaften darstellen, die einen oder mehrere bedeutsame Abschnitte der Geschichte der Menschheit versinnbildlichen;</p> <p>(v) ein hervorragendes Beispiel einer überlieferten menschlichen Siedlungsform, Boden- oder Meeresnutzung darstellen, die für eine oder mehrere bestimmte Kulturen typisch ist, oder der Wechselwirkung zwischen Mensch und Umwelt, insbesondere, wenn diese unter dem Druck unaufhaltsamen Wandels vom Untergang bedroht wird;</p>

<p>criteria);</p> <p><i>(vii) contain superlative natural phenomena or areas of exceptional natural beauty and aesthetic importance;</i></p> <p><i>(viii) be outstanding examples representing major stages of earth's history, including the record of life, significant on-going geological processes in the development of landforms, or significant geomorphic or physiographic features;</i></p> <p><i>(ix) be outstanding examples representing significant ongoing ecological and biological processes in the evolution and development of terrestrial, fresh water, coastal and marine ecosystems and communities of plants and animals;</i></p> <p><i>(x) contain the most important and significant natural habitats for in-situ conservation of biological diversity, including those containing threatened species of Outstanding Universal Value from the point of view of science or conservation.</i></p>	<p>(vi) in unmittelbarer oder erkennbarer Weise mit Ereignissen oder überlieferten Lebensformen, mit Ideen oder Glaubensbekenntnissen oder mit künstlerischen oder literarischen Werken von außergewöhnlicher universeller Bedeutung verknüpft sein. (Das Komitee ist der Ansicht, dass dieses Kriterium in der Regel nur in Verbindung mit anderen Kriterien angewandt werden sollte);</p> <p>(vii) überragende Naturerscheinungen oder Gebiete von außergewöhnlicher Naturschönheit und ästhetischer Bedeutung aufweisen;</p> <p>(viii) außergewöhnliche Beispiele der Hauptstufen der Erdgeschichte darstellen, darunter der Entwicklung des Lebens, wesentlicher im Gang befindlicher geologischer Prozesse bei der Entwicklung von Landschaftsformen oder wesentlicher geomorphologischer oder physiographischer Merkmale;</p> <p>(ix) außergewöhnliche Beispiele bedeutender im Gang befindlicher ökologischer und biologischer Prozesse in der Evolution und Entwicklung von Land-, Süßwasser-, Küsten- und Meeres-Ökosystemen sowie Pflanzen- und Tiergemeinschaften darstellen;</p> <p>(x) die für die In-situ-Erhaltung der biologischen Vielfalt bedeutendsten und typischsten natürlichen Lebensräume, einschließlich solcher, die bedrohte Arten enthalten, welche aus wissenschaftlichen Gründen oder ihrer Erhaltung wegen von außergewöhnlichem universellem Wert sind.</p>
<p><b>Outstanding Universal Value (OUV)</b></p> <p>Source: (UNESCO 2011) §49</p> <p><i>Outstanding Universal Value means cultural and/or natural significance which is so exceptional as to transcend national boundaries and to be of common importance for present and future generations of all humanity. As such, the permanent protection of this heritage is of the highest importance to the international community as a whole. The Committee defines the criteria for the inscription of properties on the World Heritage List.</i></p>	<p><b>Außergewöhnlicher universeller Wert</b></p> <p>Quelle: (DUK 2009), §49</p> <p>Der außergewöhnliche universelle Wert bezeichnet eine kulturelle und/oder natürliche Bedeutung, die so außergewöhnlich ist, dass sie die nationalen Grenzen durchdringt und sowohl für gegenwärtige als auch für künftige Generationen der gesamten Menschheit von Bedeutung ist. Aus diesem Grunde ist der dauerhafte Schutz dieses Erbes von größter Bedeutung für die gesamte internationale Staatengemeinschaft. Das</p>

	<p>Komitee bestimmt die Kriterien für die Eintragung von Gütern in die Liste des Erbes der Welt.</p>
<p><b>European Greenbelt</b></p> <p><i>Source: (IUCN 2005)</i></p> <p><i>The European Green Belt is an initiative to transform the route of the former Iron Curtain including the still strongly protected borderline between Finland and Russia into an ecological corridor, running from the northern tip of Europe crossing central Europe to the borders of former Yugoslavia and continuing to the Black, Aegean, Ionian and Adriatic Sea in the south. For centuries this line had witnessed some of Europe's most devastating human conflicts and at the end of the 20<sup>th</sup> century it was a symbol of political and ideological division between the powers of Europe.</i></p> <p><i>One consequence of the many protected borderlines due to political division is a zone that has taken a quite different development to the rest of Europe, where habitats were being changed and modified through processes of intensive agriculture, transport infrastructure or industrial development. Some of the most important habitats for biodiversity and natural values can be found along the route. This was the starting point for the Green Belt Initiative.</i></p> <p><i>The initiative has the vision to create a backbone of an ecological network, running from the Barents to the Black Sea that is a global symbol for transboundary cooperation in nature conservation and sustainable development. The Programme of Work (PoW) was prepared jointly by IUCN and representatives from ministries and NGOs from almost all countries concerned and was modelled on the Convention on Biological Diversity. It respects the different meanings of the current and historic borders to people in each different section by integrating the diversity of political, biological and socio-economic conditions.</i></p> <p><i>The PoW provides the initiative with seven goals that specify the kind of actions the initiative stands for. Each goal is augmented by activities that were suggested by the stakeholders in the process of developing the PoW in 2004. Targets and activities are specific, measurable and timed. From 2004–</i></p>	<p><b>Die Initiative Grünes Band Europa</b></p> <p>Übersetzung nach (IUCN 2005))</p> <p>Die Initiative Grünes Band Europa hat sich zum Ziel gesetzt, den ehemaligen Verlauf des Eisernen Vorhangs inklusive der noch heute streng geschützten Grenzgebiete zwischen Finnland und Russland in einen grünen Korridor zu verwandeln, der vom äußersten Norden durch Zentraleuropa und entlang der Grenzen der jugoslawischen Staaten bis zum Schwarzen, Ägäischen, Ionischen und Schwarzen Meer reicht. Viele Jahrhunderte lang waren die Gebiete entlang dieser Linie umkämpfte Zonen und Zeuge für die verheerenden Auseinandersetzungen in der Geschichte Europas.</p> <p>Eine Folge der vielen streng militärisch gesicherten Grenzgebiete war ein Abschnitt in der Landschaft, der sich anders entwickelt hat, als alle anderen Gebiete in Europa, wo alle Habitats einem ständigen Wandel durch Intensivierung der Landwirtschaft, Ausbau der Infrastruktur oder industrieller Entwicklung unterworfen waren. Der Verlauf der Blockgrenzen hat sich im Landschaftsbild manifestiert und viele besondere und aus Naturschutzsicht wertvolle Gebiete finden sich genau entlang dieser Linie. Die Erkenntnis darüber war der Anfang der Initiative Grünes Band Europa.</p> <p>Vision ist die Schaffung eines ökologischen Netzwerks von der Barentssee bis zum Schwarzen Meer, das weltweit als Symbol für grenzüberschreitende Zusammenarbeit im Naturschutz und für nachhaltige Entwicklung steht. Das Arbeitsprogramm der Initiative (PoW) wurde gemeinsam von der IUCN und den Vertretern aus den Ministerien oder NGOs fast aller betroffenen Länder auf der Basis der Biodiversitätskonvention erarbeitet. Es geht in seiner Beschreibung auf die unterschiedliche Bedeutung des Grünen Bandes für die Leute in jedem Abschnitt ein und berücksichtigt dabei die Vielfalt an politischen, natürlichen und sozio-ökonomischen Gegebenheiten der heutigen, bzw. ehemaligen Grenzen.</p>

*2009 IUCN coordinated the initiative in cooperation with regional and local coordinators entitled by the countries along the Green Belt. The initiative counts 24 countries along the Green Belt, including Kosovo (under UN resolution 1244).*

Das Arbeitsprogramm listet sieben Ziele für die Aktivitäten der Initiative. Jedes Ziel ist mit Aktivitäten untersetzt, die während der Erstellung des PoWs von den Teilnehmern im Jahr 2004 vorgeschlagen wurden. Arbeitsergebnisse und Aktivitäten sind ergebnisorientiert, quantifizierbar und mit Datum versehen. Von 2004–2009 wurde die Initiative durch ein Sekretariat bei der IUCN koordiniert und im Austausch mit den abgeordneten regionalen und Länderkoordinatoren organisiert. Die Initiative umfasst mit dem Kosovo (nach UN Resolution 1244) 24 Länder entlang des Grünen Bandes.

## References

- A. KRYSHEN, A. TITOV, et al. (2013). "On the boundaries of the Green belt of Fennoscandia." *Biogeography* 2(14): 92-96.
- ALICJA BREYMEYER, P. DABROWSKI, et al., Eds. (2000). *Biosphere Reserves on Borders*. Warsaw, Space Research Center, Polish Academy of Sciences, National UNESCO-MAB Committee of Poland.
- BAILEY, A. (1993). "Requiem for the Iron Curtain" in *The Quarterly Journal of Military History*. The Lost Border. B. Rose, Brian Rose.
- BARTOS, M. and F. ZEMEK (2008). *Summary Gap Analysis - Czech Republic*. Interreg III B CADSES-Project Green Belt. bfoes: 2.
- BECHEV, D. (2004). *Worst-case scenarios and historical analogies: Interpreting Balkan interstate relations in the 1990s*. Security in South-eastern Europe. A. Fatic. Belgrade, Security Policy Group - The Management Center.
- BECK, P. and K. FROBEL (1981). "Letzter Zufluchtsort: "Der Todesstreifen"?" *Vogelschutz*(2): 24.
- BfN. (2012, 29.08.2012). "The Green Belt." Retrieved 26.10.2012, 2012, from [http://www.bfn.de/0311\\_gruenes\\_band+M52087573ab0.html](http://www.bfn.de/0311_gruenes_band+M52087573ab0.html).
- BfN, EURONATUR, et al. (2013). *10 Years 'Initiative European Green Belt'. Background - Milestones*. Berlin: 2.
- BIN. (2013). "Estonia - Some historical remarks." Retrieved 22. October, 2013, from [www.coldwarsites.net](http://www.coldwarsites.net).
- BIN. (2013). "Finland - Some historical remarks." Retrieved 22. October, 2013, from [www.coldwarsites.net](http://www.coldwarsites.net).
- BIN. (2013). "Latvia - Some historical remarks." Retrieved 22. October, 2013, from [www.coldwarsites.net](http://www.coldwarsites.net).
- BIN. (2013). "Lithuania - Some historical remarks." Retrieved 22. October, 2013, from [www.coldwarsites.net](http://www.coldwarsites.net).
- BIN. (2013). "Norway - Some historical remarks." Retrieved 22. October, 2013, from [www.coldwarsites.net](http://www.coldwarsites.net).
- BIN. (2013). "Poland - Some historical remarks." Retrieved 22. October, 2013, from [www.coldwarsites.net](http://www.coldwarsites.net).
- BIN. (2013). "Russia - Some historical remarks." Retrieved 22. October, 2013, from [www.coldwarsites.net](http://www.coldwarsites.net).
- BirdLife International (2012). *Aquila heliaca*. The IUCN Red List of Threatened Species. Version 2013., IUCN.
- BOYD, A. (2013). *Former diplomat calls original Kirkenes Declaration "amazing"*. Barents Observer. Norway.
- BUCHIN, K. (2014). *Mahnmal gegen das Vergessen - "Alte Schule" in Teschow (Halbinsel Teschow). L.-G. Band*. Teschow, "Lebensstreifen - Grünen Band": 2.
- BUCHIN, K. (n.a.). *Grenzmuseen - Museen, Gedenkstätten und Denkmale an der ehemaligen innerdeutschen Grenze und in Berlin*. L.-G. Band. Teschow, *Lebensstreifen - Grünes Band*: 2.
- BUND. (2013). "Fortentwicklung der Initiative Grünes Band Europa als Forschungs- und Entwicklungsvorhaben." Retrieved 4.July, 2013, from [http://www.bund.net/themen\\_und\\_projekte/gruenes\\_band/gruenes\\_band\\_europa/der\\_bund\\_am\\_gb\\_europa/initiative\\_gb\\_europa/](http://www.bund.net/themen_und_projekte/gruenes_band/gruenes_band_europa/der_bund_am_gb_europa/initiative_gb_europa/).



- BUND. (2013). "Grünes Band Europa – Grenzen trennen – Natur verbindet." Retrieved 4.July, 2013, from [http://www.bund.net/themen\\_und\\_projekte/gruenes\\_band/gruenes\\_band\\_europa/](http://www.bund.net/themen_und_projekte/gruenes_band/gruenes_band_europa/).
- CHURCHILL, W. S. (1946, November 2001). "The Sinews of Peace." North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO), Speeches Retrieved 05. May, 2013.
- Conservation International (2012). *Pelecanus crispus*. The IUCN Red List of Threatened Species. Version 2013., IUCN.
- DESNIK, S. (2008). Summary Gap Analysis - Slovenia. Interreg III B CADSES-Project Green Belt. N. P. Goricko. Grad: 2.
- DHI (2013). The Allied Governments on the Zones of Occupation and the Administration of "Greater Berlin" (July 26, 1945). Occupation and the Emergence of Two States, 1945-1961, Deutsches Historisches Institut, Deutsche Geschichte in Dokumenten und Bildern. 8:2.
- DHI (2013). Protocol on Zones of Occupation and the Administration of "Greater Berlin" (September 12, 1944). Occupation and the Emergence of Two States, 1945-1961, Deutsches Historisches Institut, Deutsche Geschichte in Dokumenten und Bildern. 8:3.
- DS-DMIC (1946). Zones of Occupation. Washington, D.C., Department of State, Division of Map Intelligence and Cartography
- DUK (Deutsche UNESCO-Kommission; 2006). Förderung und Finanzierung der UNESCO-Welterbestätten in Deutschland.
- DUK (Deutsche UNESCO-Kommission; 2009). Welterbe-Manual, Handbuch zur Umsetzung der Welterbekonvention in Deutschland, Luxemburg, Österreich und der Schweiz. Bonn, Deutsche UNESCO-Kommission, Luxemburgische, UNESCO-Kommission, Österreichische UNESCO-Kommission, Schweizerische UNESCO-Kommission.
- DUNN, R. R., GAVIN, M. C., SANCHEZ, M. C. and SOLOMON, J. N. (2006), The Pigeon Paradox: Dependence of Global Conservation on Urban Nature. *Conservation Biology*, 20: 1814–1816. doi: 10.1111/j.1523-1739.2006.00533.x
- DUTTON, J. and W. PENNER, Eds. (1993). The importance of organizational identity for strategic agenda building. *Strategic Thinking: Leadership and the management of change*, John Wiley & Sons Ltd.
- EuroNatur and BUND (2014). The European Green Belt Initiative - 10 years of challenges, experiences and achievements. Radolfzell / Nuremberg, Euronatur Foundation, Germany and BUND Project Office Green Belt: 56.
- FATIC, A. (2004). Security threats in South-eastern Europe and ways to respond to them. *Security in South-eastern Europe*. A. Fatic. Belgrade, Security Policy Group - The Management Center.
- FROBEL, K., Ed. (2009). The Green Belt: lifeline in no man's land - The beginnings of the Green Belt. *Das Grüne Band Europas - Grenze.Wildnis.Zukunft | The European Green Belt - Boders.Wilderness.Future*. Weitra, Verlag Bibliothek der Provinz.
- FROBEL, K., L. GEIDEZIS, et al. (2011). Erlebnis Grünes Band. Bonn-Bad Godesberg, Bundesamt für Naturschutz (BfN). **113**: 255.
- FROBEL, K., A. SPANGENBERG, et al. (2012). The European Green Belt Initiative. *Coastline Reports - Development Concept for the Territory of the Baltic Green Belt - A Synthesis Report of the INTERREG IVB Project Baltic Green Belt*. S. M. M. S. H. Sterr. Kiel, Department of Geography, Christian-Albrechts-Universität zu Kiel, INTERREG Project Baltic Green Belt - INTERREG IVB Baltic Sea Programme, European Regional Development Fund. **20**: 129.

- FRONTEX (2012). Western Balkans Annual Risk Analysis 2012. Warsaw, Poland, European Agency for the Management of Operational Cooperation at the External Borders of the Member States of the European Union: 44.
- FRONTEX (2013). Eastern Borders Annual Risk Analysis 2013. Warsaw, Poland, European Agency for the Management of Operational Cooperation at the External Borders of the Member States of the European Union: 42.
- FRONTEX. (2014). "About Frontex - Origin, Mission and tasks." Retrieved 23 June, 2014, from <http://frontex.europa.eu/>.
- FRONTEX (2014). Annual Risk Analysis 2014. Warsaw, Poland, European Agency for the Management of Operational Cooperation at the External Borders of the Member States of the European Union: 81.
- GEIDEZIS, L. and M. KREUTZ (2008). Nature Heritage - Green Belt. BUND. Nuernberg, Bund für Umwelt und Naturschutz Deutschland e.V. (BUND) - Friends of the Earth Germany - Project Office Green Belt.
- GEIDEZIS, L. and M. KREUTZ (2008). Summary Gap Analysis - Bavaria (Germany). Interreg III B CADSES-Project Green Belt. bfoes. Nurenberg: 2.
- GEPP, J. (2010). Österreichs Perlen am Grünen Band Europas. Weitra, Bibliothek der Provinz.
- GORBATSCHOW, M. (2003). "Perspectives of the Green Belt" - Chances for an Ecological Network from the Barents Sea to the Adriatic Sea. International Conference - 10th Anniversary of the German Federal Agency for Nature Conservation, Bonn, Bundesamt für Naturschutz (BfN).
- GÖRTEMAKER, M. (2009). "Verhandlungen mit den Vier Mächten." Der Weg zur Einheit, Informationen zur politischen Bildung (Heft 250) Retrieved 19. October, 2013, from <http://www.bpb.de/geschichte/deutsche-einheit/deutsche-teilung-deutsche-einheit/43771/2-plus-4-verhandlungen?p=all>.
- GRICHTING, A. (2011). From the Group Up: New Ecologies of Peace in Landscapes of Conflict in the Green Line of Cyprus. The Right to Landscape. S. Egoz, J. Makhzoumi and G. Pungetti. , Ashgate: 277-290.
- GROSS, M. and G. PFUNDER (2008). Summary Gap Analysis - Lower Austria. Interreg III B CADSES-Project Green Belt. N. Niederösterreich. Wien: 2.
- HAAPALA, H., R. HEMMI, et al. (2003). Finnish-Russian Nature Conservation Cooperation. Helsinki, Finnish Ministry of Environment, Finnish Environment Institute.
- HEINRICHS, A.-K. (2014). Comments to the Feasibility Study "World Heritage Green Belt". K. Gaudry. Radolfzell/Freiburg.
- HERMANN, I. (2013). "Landkarten - Deutsch-Deutsches Museum Mödlareuth." Retrieved 26. October, 2013, from <http://www.grenzerinnerungen.de/landkarten>.
- IUCN (2005). European Green Belt: Programme Of Work. Brussels, Belgium, IUCN Regional Office for Europe: 8.
- JAERV, H., K. SEPP, et al., Eds. (2012). Comprehensive study of Estonia's coastal zone protection. Coastline Reports - Development Concept for the Territory of the Baltic Green Belt - A Synthesis Report of the INTERREG IVB Project Baltic Green Belt. Kiel, Department of Geography, Christian-Albrechts-Universität zu Kiel, INTERREG Project Baltic Green Belt - INTERREG IVB Baltic Sea Programme, European Regional Development Fund.
- JUHÁSOVÁ, J. and S. BREZŇÍKOCÁ (2008). Summary Gap Analysis - Slovak Republic. Interreg III B CADSES-Project Green Belt. SAZP. Bratislava: 2.
- KAMINSKY, A. (2007). Orte des Erinnerns. Berlin, Links Verlag.

- KARIVALO, L. and A. BUTORIN (2006). The Fennoscandian Green Belt. The Green Belt of Europe - From Vision to Reality. A. Terry, K. Ullrich and U. Riecken. Gland, Switzerland and Cambridge, UK, IUCN.
- KAYAHAN B., VANBLARCOM B. (2013). Cost Benefit Analysis of UNESCO World Heritage Site Designation in Nova Scotia. *Review of Economic Analysis* 1 (2013) 1-33.
- KOERNER, E. and S. MAACK (2012). Baltic Green Belt Panorama 6. U. o. K. BUND Schleswig-Holstein. Kiel, BUND Schleswig-Holstein. **6**.
- KREUTZ, M. (2013). Machbarkeitsstudie | Welterbe Grünes Band, Meeting - BUND - Naturschutz in Bayern e.V. Hessestr. 4, Nürnberg, 15.01.2013, Interview report. Nuernberg, Germany, Karl-Heinz Gaudry: 6.
- KREUTZ, M. (2013). Machbarkeitsstudie, Welterbe Grünes Band, Meeting - BUND - Naturschutz in Bayern e.V. Hessestr. 4, Nürnberg, 15.01.2013, Interview report. K. H. Gaudry. Nürnberg, University Freiburg, Institute for Landscape Management: 10.
- KREUTZ, M. (2014). Comments to the Feasibility Study "World Heritage Green Belt". K. Gaudry. Nuernberg/Freiburg.
- LAMPE, J. R. (2000). Yugoslavia as history: twice there was a country. Cambridge; New York, Cambridge University Press.
- LENZ, J. (2010). Mauer in Teschow wieder aufgebaut. Sonnabend. Lübeck, Lübecker Nachrichten GmbH.
- MACK, S. and W. GUENTHER (2012). The Baltic Green Belt Project - initial situation, application and set-up. Coastline Reports - Development Concept for the Territory of the Baltic Green Belt - A Synthesis Report of the INTERREG IVB Project Baltic Green Belt. S. M. M. S. H. Sterr. Kiel, Department of Geography, Christian-Albrechts-Universität zu Kiel, INTERREG Project Baltic Green Belt - INTERREG IVB Baltic Sea Programme, European Regional Development Fund. **20**: 129.
- MANDOVA, K. and M. YORDANOVA (2008). Summary Gap Analysis - Bulgaria. Interreg III B CADSES-Project Green Belt. ETP. Sofia, ETP Foundation-Sustainable Development Projects: 2.
- MASON, T. K. (1984). Across the Cactus Curtain - The Story of Guantanamo Bay. New York, Dodd, Mead & Company.
- MICHALEK, K. (2008). Summary Gap Analysis - Burgenland. Interreg III B CADSES-Project Green Belt. N. Burgenland. Eisenstadt: 2.
- MIEG, H. (2008). "Professionalization and professional identities of environmental experts: the case of Switzerland." *Environmental Sciences* 5(1).
- MITCHELL, N. (2013). Study on the Application of Criterion (vii): Considering superlative natural phenomena and exceptional natural beauty within the World Heritage Convention. Gland, CH, IUCN.
- MoU (2010). Memorandum of Understanding between the Ministry of the Environment of the Republic of Finland, the Ministry of the Environment of the Kingdom of Norway and the Ministry of Natural Resources and Environment of the Russian Federation on cooperation on the development of the Green Belt of Fennoscandia. Tromso, Norway: 3.
- n.a. (2009). Global DMZ - Tour Guide Book; Peace, Ecology, History Tourism Sites. Gangwon, Gangwon Province.
- NEUFFER, E. (2003). The key to my neighbour's house - Seeking justice in Bosnia and Rwanda. London, Bloomsbury Publishing Plc.
- PAASI, A. (1999). "Boundaries as Social Practice and Discourse: The Finnish-Russian Border." *Regional Studies* **33**(7): 669-680.

- PAASI, A. (2010). "Boundaries as Social Practice and Discourse: The Finnish-Russian Border." *Regional Studies* **33**(7): 669-680.
- PricewaterhouseCoopers LLP (2007a). The Costs and Benefits of UK World Heritage Site Status. A literature review for the Department for Culture, Media and Sport.
- PricewaterhouseCoopers LLP (2007b). The Costs and Benefits of World Heritage Site Status in the UK. Full Report.
- RAMET, S. P. (2006). *The Three Yugoslavia's: State-building and Legitimation, 1918-2005*. Washington D.C., Indiana University Press.
- RASMUSSEN, J. B. (2010). *Traces of the Cold War Period - The Countries around the Baltic sea*, Travel Guide Copenhagen, Nordon.
- Rebanks Consulting Ltd and Trends Business Research Ltd (2009). *WORLD HERITAGE STATUS - Is there opportunity for economic gain. Research and Analysis of the Socio Economic Impact Potential of UNESCO World Heritage Site Status*.
- RENETZEDER, C., T. WRBKA, et al., Eds. (2009). *European diversity in review - the major landscapes on the Green Belt. Das Grüne Band Europa's - Grenze.Wildnis.Zukunft | The European Green Belt - Boders.Wilderness.Future*. Weitra, Verlag Bibliothek der Provinz.
- RIECKEN, U., K. ULLRICH, et al. (2006). *A vision for the Green Belt in Europe. The Green Belt of Europe - From Vision to Reality*. A. Terry, K. Ullrich and U. Riecken. Gland, Switzerland and Cambridge, UK, IUCN: 3-10.
- RITTER, J. and P. J. LAPP (2011). *Die Grenze - Ein deutsches Bauwerk*. Berlin, Ch. Links Verlag.
- ROSE, B. (2005). *The Lost Border - The Landscape of the Iron Curtain*. New York, USA, Princeton Architectural Press.
- SCHLUMPRECHT, H., F. LUDWIG, et al. (2002). *Erprobungs- und Entwicklungs-Vorhaben "Bestandsaufnahme Grünes Band"*. Bayreuth, bfoes, Bund Naturschutz in Bayern e.V.: 280.
- SCHLUMPRECHT H., LUDWIG F., HIRSCHMANN M. (2008). *Gap analysis of the Central European Green Belt. INTERREG IIIb Project. Protection and Valorisation of the landscapes along the former Iron Curtain – Green Belt, Work Package 1. Summary of the country-specific reports*
- SCHMIEDEL, J., Ed. (2012). *Environmental values and threats to coastal areas and the Baltic Green Belt. Coastline Reports - Development Concept for the Territory of the Baltic Green Belt - A Synthesis Report of the INTERREG IVB Project Baltic Green Belt*. Kiel, Department of Geography, Christian-Albrechts-Universität zu Kiel, INTERREG Project Baltic Green Belt - INTERREG IVB Baltic Sea Programme, European Regional Development Fund.
- SCHMIEDEL, J., W. GÜNTHER, et al. (2009). "Grünes Band - Blaues Band: Das Grüne Band an der Ostseeküste (Green Belt - Blue Belt: The Green Belt on the Baltic Sea coast)." *Natur und Landschaft - BfN* **84. Jahrgang** (9/10): 436-440.
- SCHNEIDER-JACOBY, M., G. SCHWADERER, et al. (2006). *The South-Eastern European Green Belt. The Green Belt of Europe - From Vision to Reality*. A. Terry, K. Ullrich and U. Riecken. Gland, Switzerland and Cambridge, UK, IUCN.
- SCHOLZ, R. W. and O. TIETJE (2002). *Embedded Case Study Methods - Formative scenario analysis*, SAGE Publications, Inc.
- SCHWADERER, G., A. SPANGENBERG, et al. (2009). "Grünes Band Balkan als Lebensraum für bedrohte Arten (The Balkan Green Belt - Habitat of endangered species)." *Natur und Landschaft - BfN* **84. Jahrgang**(9/10): 420-425.

- SEPP, K., Ed. (2011). The Estonian Green Belt. Baltic Green Belt project - EU Regional Development Fund, Baltic Sea Region Programme Tallin, The Estonian University of Life Sciences.
- SPATZEK, S. (2001). Leben auf dem Streifen. Sonnabend. Lübeck, Lübecker Nachrichten GmbH.
- STAUBRINGER, Z. and M. POPOVIC (2007). Tito in anecdotes. Belgrade, Dobar Naslov; Newspaper Publishing and Printing Enterprise "JEZ".
- STEFFEN, H. and P. WU (2011). "Glacial isostatic adjustment in Fennoscandia - review of data and modelling." *Journal of Geodynamics* **52**(3): 169-204.
- STERR, H. and S. MAACK (2012). ICZM climate change along the Baltic Green Belt. Coastline Reports - Development Concept for the Territory of the Baltic Green Belt - A Synthesis Report of the INTERREG IVB Project Baltic Green Belt. S. M. M. S. H. Sterr. Kiel, Department of Geography, Christian-Albrechts-Universität zu Kiel, INTERREG Project Baltic Green Belt - INTERREG IVB Baltic Sea Programme, European Regional Development Fund. **20**: 129.
- STERR, H., S. MAACK, et al. (2012). Development Concept for the Territory of the Baltic Green Belt - A Synthesis Report of the INTERREG IVB Project Baltic Green Belt. Coastline Reports. S. M. M. S. H. Sterr. Kiel, Department of Geography, Christian-Albrechts-Universität zu Kiel, INTERREG Project Baltic Green Belt - INTERREG IVB Baltic Sea Programme, European Regional Development Fund. **20**: 129.
- TRENC, N. (2008). Summary Gap Analysis - Croatia. Interreg III B CADSES-Project Green Belt. S. I. f. N. Protection. Zagreb: 2.
- ULLRICH, M. (2006). Geteilte Ansichten - Erinnerungslandschaft Deutsch-Deutsch Grenze. Turin, Aufbau Verlag.
- UN (1987). Treaty on the delimitation of the frontier for the part not indicated as such in the Peace Treaty of 10 February 1947 (with annexes, exchanges of letters and final act). Signed at Osimo, Ancona, on 10 November 1975. United Nations Treaty Series, Treaties and international agreements registered or filed and recorded with the Secretariat of the United Nations. New York, United Nations. **1466**: 25-120.
- UNESCO-WHC (2013). 8A Tentative List submitted by State Parties as of 15 April 2013, in conformity with the Operational Guidelines, World Heritage Committee - Thirty-seventh session. 37 COM. Phnom-Penh, Cambodia, UNESCO World Heritage Center: 29.
- UNESCO-WHC. (2014). "The Operational Guidelines for the Implementation of the World Heritage Convention." Retrieved 19. Aug, 2014, from <http://whc.unesco.org/en/guidelines>.
- UNESCO-WHC. (2014). "Tentative List." Retrieved 23. Sept, 2014, from [http://whc.unesco.org/?cid=326&l=en&&action=listtentative&pattern=&theme=&criteria\\_restriction=&date\\_start=&date\\_end=&order=](http://whc.unesco.org/?cid=326&l=en&&action=listtentative&pattern=&theme=&criteria_restriction=&date_start=&date_end=&order=).
- UNESCO-WHC. (2014). "The World Heritage Convention." Retrieved 19. Aug, 2014, from <http://whc.unesco.org/en/convention>.
- UNESCO (1972). Convention concerning the protection of the world cultural and natural heritage. G. C. t. session. Paris, United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organizations: 17.
- UNESCO (2011). Operational Guidelines for the Implementation of the World Heritage Convention. 11/01. Paris, Intergovernmental committee for the protection of the world cultural and natural heritage: 173.
- UNESCO. (2013). "Finland." UNESCO, Culture, World Heritage Center, Tentative Lists Retrieved 24. November, 2013, from <http://whc.unesco.org/en/tentativelists/>.

- UNESCO (2013). Operational Guidelines for the Implementation of the World Heritage Convention. 13/01. Paris, Intergovernmental committee for the protection of the world cultural and natural heritage: 177.
- UNESCO. (2013). "Russian Federation." UNESCO, Culture, World Heritage Center, Tentative Lists Retrieved 24. November, 2013, from <http://whc.unesco.org/en/tentativelists/>.
- UNESCO (2014), UNESCO World Heritage Centre 1992-2014 <http://whc.unesco.org/en/list/>
- VAN NOTTEN, P. (2006). Scenario development: a typology of approaches Schooling for Tomorrow Knowledge Base. Paris, OECD: 24.
- VOGTMANN, H. (2003). "Perspectives of the Green Belt" - Chances for an Ecological Network from the Barents Sea to the Adriatic Sea. International Conference - 10th Anniversary of the German Federal Agency for Nature Conservation, Bonn, Bundesamt für Naturschutz (BfN).
- WALLERSTEIN, I. (2010). What Cold War in Asia? An interpretative essay. The Cold War in Asia. Z. Yangwen, H. Lu and M. Szonyi. Leiden, Boston, Brill: 15-24.
- WALLON-HÁRS, V. (2008). Summary Gap Analysis - Hungary. Interreg III B CADSES-Project Green Belt. Castanea. Sopron: 2.
- ZAHIDI, S. and H. Ibarra (2010). The Corporate Gender Gap. Geneva, World Economic Forum, INSEAD: 122.
- ZIRNITE, M. (2012). Livonians in Northern Kurzeme, The National Oral History (NOH); Slitere National Park.